



2
K
H
M

Do

An
ta
d

Wi
R
st

With

Prin
in



2
K
H
M

Do

An
ta
d

Wi
R
st

With

Prin
in

L. 4
K

A Compendious

HISTORY

Of all the

Monarchs of *England*:

FROM

King *WILLIAM* the First,

(commonly called the Conqueror)

Down to the Tenth Year of the Reign of
His present Majesty, our Sovereign Lord

King *GEORGE*;

GIVING

An ACCOUNT of the most Important Affairs both in CHURCH and STATE, during each Reign.

With a particular Relation of the *Preston REBELLION*, and the late *Horrid Conspiracy* against His Majesty King *GEORGE*.

With the *Picture* of each MONARCH Prefixed to his Reign.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *Tho. Norris*, at the Looking-glass on *London-bridge*, 1724.

Price Bound One Shilling and Six-pence.

Y A O T 8 T H
 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100
 King William the First
 King Henry the Second
 King Richard the First
 King John
 King Henry the Third
 King Richard the Second
 King Henry the Fourth
 King Henry the Fifth
 King Henry the Sixth
 King Edward the Fourth
 King Edward the Fifth
 King Richard the Third
 King Henry the Seventh
 King Henry the Eighth
 King Edward the Sixth
 King James the First
 King James the Second
 King William the Third
 King George the First
 King George the Second
 King George the Third
 King George the Fourth
 King George the Fifth
 King Edward the Seventh
 King George the Sixth
 King Charles the First
 King Charles the Second
 King James the Second
 King William the Second
 King William the Fourth
 King William the Fifth
 King William the Sixth
 King William the Seventh
 King William the Eighth
 King William the Ninth
 King William the Tenth
 King William the Eleventh
 King William the Twelfth
 King William the Thirteenth
 King William the Fourteenth
 King William the Fifteenth
 King William the Sixteenth
 King William the Seventeenth
 King William the Eighteenth
 King William the Nineteenth
 King William the Twentieth
 King William the Twenty-first
 King William the Twenty-second
 King William the Twenty-third
 King William the Twenty-fourth
 King William the Twenty-fifth
 King William the Twenty-sixth
 King William the Twenty-seventh
 King William the Twenty-eighth
 King William the Twenty-ninth
 King William the Thirtieth
 King William the Thirty-first
 King William the Thirty-second
 King William the Thirty-third
 King William the Thirty-fourth
 King William the Thirty-fifth
 King William the Thirty-sixth
 King William the Thirty-seventh
 King William the Thirty-eighth
 King William the Thirty-ninth
 King William the Fortieth
 King William the Forty-first
 King William the Forty-second
 King William the Forty-third
 King William the Forty-fourth
 King William the Forty-fifth
 King William the Forty-sixth
 King William the Forty-seventh
 King William the Forty-eighth
 King William the Forty-ninth
 King William the Fiftieth
 King William the Fifty-first
 King William the Fifty-second
 King William the Fifty-third
 King William the Fifty-fourth
 King William the Fifty-fifth
 King William the Fifty-sixth
 King William the Fifty-seventh
 King William the Fifty-eighth
 King William the Fifty-ninth
 King William the Sixtieth
 King William the Sixty-first
 King William the Sixty-second
 King William the Sixty-third
 King William the Sixty-fourth
 King William the Sixty-fifth
 King William the Sixty-sixth
 King William the Sixty-seventh
 King William the Sixty-eighth
 King William the Sixty-ninth
 King William the Seventieth
 King William the Seventy-first
 King William the Seventy-second
 King William the Seventy-third
 King William the Seventy-fourth
 King William the Seventy-fifth
 King William the Seventy-sixth
 King William the Seventy-seventh
 King William the Seventy-eighth
 King William the Seventy-ninth
 King William the Eightieth
 King William the Eighty-first
 King William the Eighty-second
 King William the Eighty-third
 King William the Eighty-fourth
 King William the Eighty-fifth
 King William the Eighty-sixth
 King William the Eighty-seventh
 King William the Eighty-eighth
 King William the Eighty-ninth
 King William the Ninetieth
 King William the Ninety-first
 King William the Ninety-second
 King William the Ninety-third
 King William the Ninety-fourth
 King William the Ninety-fifth
 King William the Ninety-sixth
 King William the Ninety-seventh
 King William the Ninety-eighth
 King William the Ninety-ninth
 King William the Hundredth



R
 T
 Knowle
 Ages lo
 Sacred l
 especial
 excellen
 we may
 made f
 Hands
 of their
 from us
 vention
 had not
 mory) co
 that im
 And as
 WILL
 the Seco
 they ar
 Reign of
 GEOR
 and ma
 Reign,
 the Grea
 estant

T O T H E

R E A D E R.

TH E Desire of Knowledge in the Mind of Man, is so great, that the wisest Men in every Nation, have spent their whole Lives in the Search thereof: And of all Knowledge, the Knowledge of our Country, and what has happen'd in the Ages long since past, is (next to the Knowledge of the Sacred Writings) the most profitable and delightful; and especially the History of our own Nation, which affords an excellent Variety of Occurrences, in every Reign, and wherein we may behold the strenuous Efforts our Forefathers have made for the rescuing of our Darling Liberties, out of the Hands of those ambitious Princes, who by the Instigation of their evil Counsellors, have gone about to wrest them from us: And were in a fair Way (by the new found Invention of a Dispensing Power) to have accomplish'd it; had not the late Glorious WILLIAM (of immortal Memory) come over and sav'd both Church and State from that impending Ruin that hung over the Heads of both. And as then our Laws and Liberties were retriev'd by King WILLIAM, and his illustrious Consort, Queen MARY the Second, with their Royal Sister Queen ANNE, so they are still continued to us, under the just and gentle Reign of our present, most excellent Sovereign Lord King GEORGE, whom God long preserve to reign over us; and make not only the Length, but the Glories of His whole Reign, to exceed those of the ever-renowned ELIZABETH, the Great Restorer and Establisher of the Reformed Protestant Church of England.

HIS
 Majesty
 King William the Third
 By His Majesty's Command
 I have caused this
 to be printed
 In the Year of our Lord
 1701
 In the City of London
 Printed by J. Streater
 at the Sign of the Crown
 in St. Dunstons Church
 Lane
 In the Year of our Lord
 1701



R
 T
 Knowle
 Ages lo
 Sacred l
 especial
 excellen
 we may
 made f
 Hands
 of their
 from us
 ventim
 had not
 mory) c
 that im
 And as
 WILL
 the Seco
 they av
 Reign o
 GEOI
 and ma
 Reign,
 the Gre
 estant

T O T H E

R E A D E R.

TH E Desire of Knowledge in the Mind of Man, is so great, that the wisest Men in every Nation, have spent their whole Lives in the Search thereof: And of all Knowledge, the Knowledge of our Country, and what has happen'd in the Ages long since past, is (next to the Knowledge of the Sacred Writings) the most profitable and delightful; and especially the History of our own Nation, which affords an excellent Variety of Occurrences, in every Reign, and wherein we may behold the strenuous Efforts our Forefathers have made for the rescuing of our Darling Liberties, out of the Hands of those ambitious Princes, who by the Instigation of their evil Counsellors, have gone about to wrest them from us: And were in a fair Way (by the new found Invention of a Dispensing Power) to have accomplish'd it, had not the late Glorious WILLIAM (of immortal Memory) come over and sav'd both Church and State from that impending Ruin that hung over the Heads of both. And as then our Laws and Liberties were retriev'd by King WILLIAM, and his illustrious Consort, Queen MARY the Second, with their Royal Sister Queen ANNE, so they are still continued to us, under the just and gentle Reign of our present, most excellent Sovereign Lord King GEORGE, whom God long preserve to reign over us; and make not only the Length, but the Glories of His whole Reign, to exceed those of the ever-renowned ELIZABETH, the Great Restorer and Establisher of the Reformed Protestant Church of England.

To the R E A D E R.

But the Annals of our English Monarchs being too large to be purchas'd by every one that yet would be glad to be acquainted with the Reigns of former Princes, I have here contracted them into a Twelve-penny Book, that it might be in the Power of every one to purchase, and thereby to become acquainted with the most material Passages of every Reign. Which Abbreviation, as it is not without its Profit, so neither is it without its due Praise: For, as one said of Homer's Illiads,

*'Twas Homer's Praise his Illiads to indite,
Another's in a Nut-shell them to write :*

So I may say of our present Compendious History. And this I have to say in its Behalf farther, That I have follow'd herein the Example of Suetonius, in his writing of the Twelve Cæsars: That is, I have recited the Vices and Miscarriages of our English Monarchs, with the same Freedom with which they were once committed. Nor have I omitted to let their Virtues (when I have found any) have a due Encomium also. But not to forestal the Reader, I will only recommend to him the famous Doctor Saffold's Axiom, Read, Try, and Judge, and speak as you find.

G. L.

M

I

General
gave fo
of com
such as
Volumi
mon So
chase an
indiffere
— Bur
I mean
this Boo
the King
quest, c
happen'd
hundred

A

Compendious HISTORY
OF THE

MONARCHS of *England*.

THE INTRODUCTION.

IT is the general Report of Foreigners, That the *English* do more affect the Histories of other Nations, than to be acquainted with their own: But this is rather a Calumny, than a Truth, with respect to the Generality of our own Nation. — That which formerly gave some Ground to this Imputation, was the Difficulty of coming by the Knowledge of Things, our Histories, such as *Cambden*, *Speed*, and others, were so Great and Voluminous, that there was no coming at them by the common Sort of People; for it would cost a Man more to purchase an indifferent Library, than it would do to set up an indifferent Tradesman, when his Apprenticeship was out. — But to render Knowledge more universal and diffusive, I mean the Affairs of our own Nation, is the Design of this Book; wherein you have a succinct History of all the Kings and Queens of *England* since the *Norman Conquest*, containing the most remarkable Transactions that happen'd in all their Period of Time, which is above six hundred Years. Nor has it been done with little Labour,

for the Obscurity of some Authors, and the Credulity and Easiness of others, has put the Author of this to a great deal of Pains, in examining the most ancient and authentick Records, and not to take Things upon Trust, lest he might be impos'd upon, as others have been before him. Besides, several secret Memoirs in the Reigns of several Princes, some of which never saw the Light before, setting those Things in their true Light, by shewing the Causes of them; which before lay conceal'd under other Disguises.

If any object against this History, because it omits the Times of the *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Danes*, I answer, The many fabulous Accounts that we have of those Times, and the little that is material in them, is a sufficient Excuse; besides that the Smallness of the Volume would not afford sufficient Room to say much; and it is better to say nothing at all, than nothing to the Purpose. Let it suffice therefore to say, that the most ancient Accounts we have of the original Inhabitants of this Island, are either very fabulous, or very uncertain; that the *Saxons* being call'd in at first to help the *Britains* against the *Picts* and *Scots*, soon after set up themselves, and became Possessors of this Island; that afterwards the *Danes* followed their Example, and coming over hither, tyranniz'd here for three Reigns, but were then forced to leave it to the *Saxons* again, who continued on the Throne till *Edward* the Confessor, dying without Issue, gave *William*, Duke of *Normandy*, an Opportunity of laying Claim to the Crown, with whose Reign we begin our History.

WILLIAM

W
and after
Dutch
laid Cl
of Ear
resolve
of Nor
thousa
sailing
after a
the Vi
bility,
on the
made a
with h
was su
and c
of Yor
on Foo

WILLIAM the First.



William the First, by some call'd the Conqueror, was Bastard Son to Robert Duke of Normandy, and after his Father's Decease succeeded him in that Dutchy : And on the Death of Edward the Confessor, laid Claim to the Crown England : But Harold the Son of Earl Godwin, stept into the Throne before him, and resolved to hold it as long as he could. And Duke William of Normandy being as resolute to attain it, prepar'd a thousand Ships, furnish'd with Men, Horse, &c. and sailing for England, landed on the Coast of Suffex ; and after a bloody Battle at Hastings in that Country, obtain'd the Victory over King Harold, who with most of the Nobility, and above 67000 common Soldiers, was slain upon the Spot : Duke William making use of his Victory, made all the Haste he cou'd to London, living at Discretion with his Forces all the Way ; and being arriv'd there, he was submitted to by the remaining Part of the Nobility, and crowned on Christmas-day, by Aldred Arch-Bishop of York at Westminster. But some Commotions being still on Foot in Kent, who had not actually submitted to the

Conqueror, King *William* went thither with his *Normans* to suppress them; but ere he was aware, was encompass'd by many valiant Soldiers, who every one having a green Bough in their Hands, were at first not discerned by King *William*, but look'd on as a Wood, till they came so near him that he was environ'd on all Sides; and then throwing down their Boughs, resolutely protested, That before they would basely lose their Priviledges, and be depriv'd of their antient Laws and Customs, they would every Man die upon the Spot; but if he would grant them to be kept inviolable, they would stand by him, and be his Liege Subjects. The King seeing their Resolution, and his own Danger in denying their Request, was willing to make the best of a bad Market, and so consented to their Demands, confirming their Priviledges to 'em, and giving them withal this Pre-eminence, That the Men of *Kent* should always lead the Van in the Field: And upon this Agreement, the Earldom and Castle of *Dover* was deliver'd to him. What the *Kentish* Men did by the Help of their Boughs, the *Londoners* obtained by the Assistance of their Bishop, who being a *Norman*, procur'd from the King the Confirmation of their former Charters; which being engross'd in the *Saxon* Language, and seal'd with Green Wax, was to the Effect following: *William, King, Greeteth William Bishop, and Godfrey Portreve, and all the Burgeses that in London be, French and English, friendly: And I do you to wit, that I will that you enjoy all the Laws which you did in the Days of Edward, King. And I will that each Child be his Father's Inheritor, after his Father's Days. And will not suffer that any Man Wrong you offer. God keep you.*

But for all King *William's* Grants, he still acted as he pleas'd, and was as little a Slave to his Word, as some have been in these latter Ages; and tho' he would not pretend to a Title by Conquest, yet he acted as an absolute Conqueror: For he took either the Sons or Nephews of the principal Inhabitants of each County, and sent them into *Normandy*, in the Nature of Hostages, to secure their Fidelity to him, depriving the *English* of all their Places both of Profit and Trust, and bestow'd them on his *Normans*.

And

And let
poral M
Affairs
of a Ca
safe fo
of mee
up in c
Clock
out his
sen the
fight f
storio
warde
worse
in Fr
Castle
of he
their
time
nay,
the C
Rebe
them
Law
higib
fors
Plea
that
And
then
grea
and
Vill
for
the
had
anc
try
his
his

And lest the *English* Clergy should intermeddle in Temporal Matters, he confin'd their Care only to Spiritual Affairs. He also disarm'd all the Natives, putting them out of a Capacity of making Resistance. And when 'twas unsafe for 'em to meet by Day, to prevent all Opportunities of meeting by Night, he commanded a Bell to be hung up in every City, Town and Village, and rung at Eight a Clock at Night, at which every *English* Man was to put out his Fire, and not stir abroad afterwards. And to lessen the Number of the *English* Nobility, he sent them to fight for him abroad; and if any happen'd to return Victorious, yet they were Brow-beaten, instead of being rewarded. And the Usage of the common People was much worse, being always exposed to the hottest Service both in *France* and *Normandy*: He also erected strong Forts and Castles in divers Places of the Realm, the Command whereof he gave to his *Normans*, who rul'd over all within their District, as so many absolute Lords: At the same time depriving the Gentry of their Plate and Money: nay, even the Clergy also, not sparing what was used in the Churches, which he alledged had been hid there by Rebels to deprive him of his Forfeiture, and strengthen them in their Rebellion. He also publish'd divers severe Laws in the *French* Tongue, which being wholly unintelligible to the People, they became ignorantly Transgressors of; and the smallest Offences were made a sufficient Plea to seize upon their Lands, and dispossess them of all that they had, without any Regard or Commiseration. And fearing lest these insufferable Oppressions should cause them to rebel, and that the *Normans* might have the greater Liberty to land upon the *English* Coast, he ruin'd and destroy'd Thirty six Churches, with the Towns and Villages belonging to them, which he laid waste and open, for the Space of thirty Miles together, from *Salisbury* to the Sea; making that a Forest for wild Beasts, which had before been well inhabited: But the Divine Vengeance follow'd this unparallel'd Defolation of the Country very remarkably; for in this New Forest it was that his second Son, *Richard*, was gored to death by a Deer; his third Son, *William Rufus*, who succeeded him in the

Kingdom, was slain by an Arrow shot at a Hart by Sir *Walter Tyrrel*; and *Robert Curtoise* his Grandson, was also in the same Forest kill'd by the Stroke of a Bough, as he was pursuing the Game. He gave large Territories and Farms to his Favourites, who let Leases thereof to their Slaves and Servants; giving them the Name of Manors, and then calling themselves Lords thereof. Some Tenures he reserved to himself, and by that means obliged his Tenants to serve him in his Wars, or to attend his own Person, to which they were sworn in publick Courts. And by this Tenure he disposed of their Heirs in Marriage, keeping the Possession of their Estates to himself, till they arrived at Twenty one Years of Age. And this Example prevailed with other great Lords to imitate him.

Thus did King *William* turn the Government of the Kingdom, which he had sworn to maintain, into an absolute Tyranny, without any Regard either to Law or Justice: By which means indeed he became feared of many, but loved by very few. Besides, he thereby occasioned Rebellions in several Parts of the Kingdom, as in *Devonshire*, *Northumberland*, and other Places; which altho' he soon subdued, yet it render'd him uneasy; for the very next Year after several of the *English*, who had fled from his Tyranny into *Denmark*, incited the King thereof, *Swain*, to invade the Kingdom; but Fortune was on King *William's* Side, forcing them to fly back to their Ships as soon as they were landed.

After this *Marcus* and *Edwin*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Mercius*, with *Egilwin* Bishop of *Durham*, sought to rescue their Country from his Tyranny, by raising of Forces to oppose him, but all came to nothing; for the King forced *Edwin* to fly into *Scotland*, *Marcus* was taken and imprison'd in the Tower of *London*, and the Bishop of *Durham* was barbarously famish'd to Death in *Abbingdon Abbey*. A great Difference arising about this Time between the Arch-bishops of *Canterbury* and *Tork* about Precedency; it was adjudged in Favour of *Canterbury*, and *Tork* accordingly submitted.

His Son *Robert*, through the Instigation of *Philip* the French King, rebelled against his Father in the fifteenth Year

Year of
King w
where
two Ar
horsed
Voice,
they w
tho' he
ciled to
Army i
Earl of
respons
of it to
bury, a
the Kin
To wh
not com
impriso
ingly f
Wh
the Fr
Belly,
in Chil
his goi
be enor
Custom
dles in
King
Cousin
Child-
Bright
I will
self:
with h
the T
not g
City o
perish
he bu
corpu

Year of his Reign; which grew to that Height, that the King was forced to go over into *Normandy* to quell him; where it had like to have cost him his Life; for as the two Armies encountred together, King *William* was unhorsed by his Son unknowingly, but hearing his Father's Voice, he rescued him, and asking Pardon of his Father, they were reconciled to each other. But King *William*, tho' he was reconciled to his Son, was not so easily reconciled to the *French King*, and therefore went with a great Army into *France*, where finding his Half-Brother, *Odo*, Earl of *Kent*, and Bishop of *Bayeux*, holding secret Correspondence with the *French King*, he made a Complaint of it to the Lords, and *Lanfrank* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, advised the committing him to Prison: *What*, said the King, are you for committing a Clergyman to Prison? To which the Archbishop reply'd very smartly, *You need not commit the Bishop of Bayeux, but you may very justly imprison the Earl of Kent*; which Advice the King accordingly follow'd.

While the King was in *Normandy*, he fell very sick, and the *French King* hearing that his Distemper was in his Belly, said in a scoffing Manner, *Our Cousin William is now in Child bed: Ah, what a Number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church? Sure a Hundred Thousand will hardly be enough*. This Jest of the *French King*, alluded to the Custom of Women in that Age, who carried lighted Candles in their Hands when they went to be churched: But King *William* not liking his Jest, said, *Well, I hope our Cousin of France shall be at no such Cost, for after this my Child-birth, at my going to Church, by the Resurrection and Brightness of God*, (which was a common Oath with him) *I will find him a Thousand Candles, and light 'em all myself*: And the King was as good as his Word; for going with his Army to the Frontiers of *France*, he destroy'd the Towns and People with Fire and Sword. But it is not good to jest with Edge-tools; for in burning the City of *Mentz*, he came so near the Flames, that to avoid perishing in them, he gave a Leap with his Horse, by which he burst the inner Rim of his Belly, he being a very corpulent Man, and of that, and the Sickness he had

contracted by the Heat of his Harness ; he soon after died at *Roan*. Upon his Death bed he much lamented his Severity and Cruelty to the *English* Nation, which he thus express'd. *The English I hated, the Nobles I dishonoured, the Commons I truly vexed, and many I unjustly disinherited in the County of York, and other sundry Places ; an Innumerable Sort with Hunger and Sword I slew ; and thus that beautiful and noble Nation I made desolate with the Deaths of many Thousands.* He was buried in the Abby of *St. Stephen* in *Caen*, in *Normandy*, tho' his Funeral was interrupted by a *Norman* Gentleman, who would not permit him to be buried till he had received Satisfaction for that Ground which King *William* had unjustly taken from him. Thus this victorious Conqueror, whom one Kingdom could not satisfy when alive, could hardly when dead, procure Ground sufficient for a Grave to bury him in.

He left behind him three Sons, *Robert*, to whom he gave his Duchy of *Normandy*, *William Rufus* who succeeded him in the Kingdom of *England* ; and *Henry* surnamed *Beauclerk* ; afterwards also King of *England*, and one Daughter named *Adela*. His Stature was indifferent, his Make was strong, his Behaviour comely, his Countenance stern, and of an undaunted Courage ; resolute in Action, and quick in Executing. In managing his Affairs and Business, he was discreet and politic ; and conscious of his own Defects ; especially his Want of Learning ; which made him often say, *An unlearn'd Prince is but a crowned Ass* ; which saying it is more than probable, made his Son *Henry* give himself to so much Study, that for his Attainments in Learning, he had the Surname of *Beauclerk* given him ; which is as much as to say, *A fine Scholar*. He reigned twenty Years and ten Months, and was in the Sixty fourth Year of his Age when he died. 1087.

W
secre
succe
befor
ready
his F
cou'd
gener
that
Lanf
stan,
stow
tho'
soon
at So
Fren
findi
ease
tho

the Monarchs of England.

9

WILLIAM the Second, Surnamed *Rufus*.



William the Conqueror being sick at *Roan* in *Normandy*, his second Son *William Rufus* was, by a secret Compact between his Father and he, appointed to succeed him; and therefore was dispatch'd into *England* before his Father's Death, that he might be upon the Spot, ready to take Possession of the Kingdom, and seize upon his Father's Treasure, before his elder Brother *Robert* could be in a Capacity to dispute the Title with him; for generally it is the longest Sword and the heaviest Purse that carries it. And therefore by the Procurement of *Lanfrank*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and Bishop *Wolstan*, who were revered by the People, and by bestowing many costly Gifts, *William Rufus* was made King; tho' most of the Prelates and States were for *Robert*; who soon after, by the Incitement of *Odo*, his Uncle, landed at *Southampton* with a good Army of *Normans*, and many *French*, to recover his Right. But his Brother *William* finding it was the *English* he must trust to, promis'd to ease them of their Taxes, and take off the Severity of those Laws which his Father had enacted; by which

Means

Means he prevailed with the People to appear for him ; by whose Assistance he regained several Castles and strong Forts, which the Nobility had seized in the Behalf of *Robert* ; and in particular *Rocheſter* Caſtle, wherein was the Earl of *Kent* : One great Occaſion of his ſoon taking this Caſtle, was the Orders that he iſſued out, where he declared that whoever did not come to his Aſſiſtance, ſhould be accounted a Niding, or a Coward, or baſe low-ſpirited Man ; this made them flock to him in ſuch Numbers, that the Caſtle was not only ſurrendred, but *Odo* alſo baniſhed, and his Eſtate forfeited to the King. Upon this Succeſs of the King's, *Robert*, having a natural Inclination to Peace, makes an Agreement with his Brother, whereby he was to hold the Crown during his Life ; paying to *Robert* three Thouſand Marks a Year : And if he happened to ſurvive him, he ſhould then ſucceed him in the Kingdom ; and ſo returned quietly home to *Normandy* again.

Our Second *William* being thus fix'd on the Throne, he began to aſt the Part of the *Fiſt*, and to ſhew that he was no more a Slave to his Word, than his Father ; and deſiring to bring down that Coprage of the *Engliſh*, by which he had been ſupported, laid heavier Impoſitions upon them ; taking it for an aſſured Maxim, *That Riches rais'd, but Poverty debas'd Mens Spirits* : But this Kind of Treatment diſcontented the People ; which *Malcolm* King of *Scots* perceiving, took the Advantage thereof, and invaded the *North* with a great Army, killing and deſtroying all before him : till at laſt he ſat down before a ſtrong Caſtle in *Northumberland*, which was valiantly defended by *Robert Mowbray* the Earl thereof ; who conſidering that Policy went beyond Strength, pretended to ſurrender it ; and coming out of his Caſtle well-mounted, with the Keys faſtned to his Launce, and making as if he wou'd have delivered them to the King, on a ſudden clapping Spurs to his Horſe, rid up to the King, and pierc'd him in at the Eye with his Launce, of which he immediately dy'd ; and the Earl eſcaping by the Swiftness of his Horſe, left the *Scots* confounded with Grief and Shame, to return into *Scotland* with their dead King.

Soon

Sod
the Re
his ow
Army
the Fre
be on
twenty
being
That
excus
ſo play
cept o
Sum,
Brothe
ſwade
joynin
who v
He
Moun
ed, th
ed fa
count
and
had h
Soldie
Horſe
thre
St. L
and j
ſuita
Th
diſtre
Rober
had
him
VWh
found
ever,
were
Reſo

Soön after, *Robert* finding the King not careful to pay the Rent of his Crown, resolv'd to take the Escheat into his own Hands, and to that End design'd to transport an Army into *England*, having again fresh Assistance from the *French King*. But King *Villiam* thinking it better to be on the Offensive Side, and carry the War abroad, rais'd twenty Thousand Men at home to invade *Normandy*; who being ready to imbarke, the King put out a Proclamation, That whoever wou'd give him ten Shillings should be excus'd from going into *Normandy*: This Offer appeared so plausible, that there was scarce a Man that did not accept of it; by which Means he receiv'd a considerable Sum, wherewith he brib'd the *French King* to forsake his Brother *Robert*, who now standing alone, was soon perswaded to come to an Agreement; both of them then joyning their Forces against their youngest Brother *Henry*, who was now seeking to set up for himself.

Henry had fortified himself in the strong Castle of Mount *St. Michael* in *Normandy*, which while they besieged, the King was in great Danger; for some of the Besieged falling out, the King rid towards them, and was encounter'd by a Knight, who kill'd his Horse under him, and would have serv'd him as he had serv'd his Horse, had he not known him by his Voice; but upon that the Soldiers with great Respect mounted him upon another Horse: The King then furiously asking, *VVho it was overthre him?* The Knight stoutly reply'd, *It was he. By St. Luke's Face,* said the King, *thou art a valiant Fellow, and shall be enrolled my Knight, with a Maintainance suitable to thy great Valour.*

The Siege being of long Continuance, *Henry* grew much distressed for Water, desiring the Favour of his Brother *Robert*, intreating that he wou'd not deny him what Heaven had made common to all: Upon which, *Robert* order'd him to be supply'd: At which the King being enraged, *VVhat,* said *Robert*, *dost thou value a little VVater, which is found every-where, more than the Life of a Brother?* However, soon after Peace was made, and the three Brothers were reconciled. Not long after Duke *Robert* took up a Resolution to go to *Jerusalem*, in Company of several o-

ther Christian Princes ; to equip him for which Journey, he mortgaged his Dukedom to the King for 6666 l. to raise which, a Tax was levied upon the whole Kingdom, neither Churches nor Monasteries being exempted.

And now the *Welch* Men began to rebel, and so strongly secur'd themselves in thick Woods and Marshes, that the King's Army could not come at them. At the same time the Earl of *Northumberland* not thinking himself well enough rewarded for what he had done against *Molcolm* King of *Scots*, rais'd a Rebellion also. Against him the King marched with great Fury ; and no sooner met with the Rebels than he put them to Flight : And to deter others from such Practices, he cut off the Ears, Hands, Noses and Feet of several of the Prisoners, putting out the Eyes of others ; and the Earl being taken, he sent him Prisoner to *Windfor* Castle.

Of all the Vices this King was guilty of, Covetousness was his Darling Sin, which caus'd him not only to continue, but increase his Exactions on the People, selling all Offices in Church and State, to those that gave most, keeping many Bishopricks and Abbies along time vacant, it being his usual Saying, *That Christ's Bread* (by which he meant Church-lands) *is sweet, dainty, and most delicate Food for Kings* : For these Things he was sharply reprov'd by *Anselm* the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who finding his wholesome Admonitions could not reclaim the King, he appealed to Pope *Urban* the Third : And tho' the King prohibited him so to do, yet the Bishop upon Pretence of Conscience, and Obedience to the Successor of *St. Peter* in Spiritual Matters, was resolved to go, and went accordingly : The King seeing he would go, order'd all his Goods to be seiz'd, and would not suffer him to carry any thing along with him.

And here I cannot forbear giving the Reader a remarkable Instance of the King's insatiable Covetousness ; which is this : A young *Jew* being converted to the Christian Faith, and his Father being very much troubled at it, presented the King with sixty Marks, desiring that he would order his son to return to his former Judaism. Whereupon the King, being willing to earn the Money,

sent

sent for
Religion
young
That he
being a
him to
to cont
his Sig
ing the
Money
for the
let you
one ha
On
he ha
besieg
was li
Face
it ; a
in he
migh
him
Ship
he c
whi
but
God
in a
wil
arr
pri
Co
up
hi
Sw
w
B
th
is
f

sent for the young Jew, commanding him to return to the Religion of his Nation; with any more to do: But the young Man nothing daunted, very smartly answer'd, *That he wonder'd his Majesty would use such Words; for being a Christian himself, he should much sooner persuade him to Christianity:* With which Answer, the King was so confounded, that he bid the young Man to get out of his Sight. But the young Man's Father, the old Jew seeing the King could do no good with his Son, demanded his Money again: No, said the King, *I have taken Pains enough for the Money, tho' I han't turn'd him;* and yet, said he, *to let you see how kindly I will deal with you, you shall have one half, and the other half you cannot in Conscience deny me.*

One Day, while this King was at Dinner in *New Forest*, he had Advice brought him, That the French King had besieg'd the City of *Constantia* in *Normandy*, and that it was likely to be lost: Whereupon he swore by *St. Luke's* Face, that he would not turn his Back till he had reliev'd it; and thereupon ordered the Wall of the House wherein he was, to be immediately pull'd down, that he might not turn himself; and so bidding the Nobles follow him, he went directly to the Sea-side, where finding a Ship, tho' it happen'd to be a very great Tempest, yet he commanded the Mariners to set Sail immediately, which they were unwilling to do, because of the Danger; but the King was resolute, and said, *Hoist up your Sails, in God's Name, for I never heard of a King that was drown'd in a Tempest;* you shall see both the Winds and The Waves will be favourable to us; which happen'd accordingly; and arriving unexpectedly in *Normandy*, the French were surprized, and the Siege rais'd. A further Instance of the Courage of the Prince, was this: Being unhors'd and set upon by three armed Soldiers, he defended himself with his Saddle in one Hand instead of a Buckler, and his Sword in the other, till his own Men came to his Relief; who blaming him for being solicitous to save his Saddle: By *Lt. Luke*, said the King, *I had rather have lost my Life, than have left my Saddle to the Scorn of the Enemy.* Nor is the Bravery of his Spirit in Relation to the *Earl of Fleisia* to be forgotten; who being taken Prisoner by the King's

For-

Forces, imputed his Misfortune to the sudden Arrival of the King; bragging (like a true *French Man*) what great Matters he would do, if he were again at Liberty; which the King hearing, commanded him presently to be set at Liberty, and bid him do his worst.

As to his Death, there seems so much of *Digitus Dei*, or the Finger of God therein, as a Curse both to the Father and the Son, for the Devastations they made in the *New Forest*, for Thirty Miles together, that it deserves to be taken Notice of: The Manner was thus: Being resolved to go on hunting the next Day after *Lammas*, in *New Forest*, an Artificer came to him with four very strong Cross-Bows, of which he kept two himself, and gave the other two to Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, who was his Bow-bearer, saying, *Here, Tyrrel, take you these two, for you know how to shoot to the Purpose.* And so going to Dinner, and there drinking more than ordinary, he afterwards rid out to *New Forest*, where he was hunting at a Place call'd *Charingham*, he slightly wounded a Deer with an Arrow, and the Deer running away, the King staid his Horse to look after it; ho'ding his Hand over his Eyes, because the Beams of the Sun (which was then near setting) dazled his Sight; and another Deer at the same Time crossing the Way, Sir *Walter Tyrrel* aiming to shoot the Deer, by a Glance of the Arrow shot the King full upon the Breast, who only giving a heavy Groan, immediately fell down dead, neither by Speech nor Motion, shewing the least Sign of Life; and only so much of the Arrow as was without the Body, was found broken, but whether with his Hand, or by his Fall, is not known. The Men that were nearest him, especially Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, galloped away, when they saw what was done. But afterwards recollecting themselves, turn'd back again, and took up the Royal Body, laying it upon a Collier's Cart, with one Horse, which happen'd to come by that Way, and so convey'd it to *Winchester*, bleeding very much all the Way, by Reason of the jolting of the Cart, which going through a miry Way, it broke in the middle, and the King's Body fell down in the Mud. The next Day, without any great Funeral Pomp, it was interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *St. Swithin*, under a plain

plain Marble Stone. The very Night before the King was kill'd, a Monk dreamed that he saw the King gnaw the Image of Christ crucified; and that he was about to bite away the Legs of the same Image, Christ with his Feet kick'd him down to the Ground; and that as he lay on the Earth, there came out of his Mouth a Flame of Fire with abundance of Smoak. The Monk told his Dream to one *Robert Fitzmammon*, who related it to the King: *Pub!* said the King, in a jesting Manner, *This Monk would fain have something for his Dream; go give him a hundred Shillings; but bid him look that he dream more auspicious Dreams hereafter.* But this Dream of the Monk's went not alone; for the King himself dreamed the same Night, that the Veins of his Arms were broken, and that the Blood issued out in Abundance. These Premonitions were very remarkable; but what Warning can prevent a Man's Destiny? Or, to speak more like a Cymbal, can ward off the Stroke of Divine Vengeance, when the Measure of our Iniquities is full?

Many fearful Things happened in this King's Reign, as Earth-quakes, dreadful Lightning, Apparitions, Blazing Comets, Inundations, and Deluges, to the Destruction of the People, and much Land over-whelmed, and will never be recovered again; among which, were the *Godwin's Lands*, now called *Godwin's Sands*. When he had reigned near thirty Years, he was kill'd by an Arrow in *New Forest*, as before related. Besides what has already been said of his Death, that is worth Observation, *viz.* That this King having made a Law, that whosoever kill'd a Deer, should suffer the same Punishment as if he had kill'd a Man; was himself kill'd by *Sir Walter Tyrrel*, as he was shooting at a Deer; so that the Deer escaped, and the King was kill'd. 1100

King

King HENRY the First.



Robert Duke of Normandy, the eldest Son of King William the First, being with several other Princes gone to recover *Palastine* from the *Turks*, left the Way safe for his Brother Henry (the First William's youngest Son to ascend the Throne; which he did without any Trouble or Difficulty, and also with the universal Approbation both of the Nobility and Commons, who had a more particular Kindness for him; because he was born in *England* after his Father's Accession to the Crown; as also for that they expected a milder Government from his Virtues, Learning, and good Temper: Yet wou'd they not altogether trust therunto: for before his Coronation, the Nobles obliged him to swear that he would ease the People of the great Taxes and Oppressions which they had so long lain under. Which he not only readily agreed to, but afterwards was as good as his Word.

Being crowned, he resolved to make himself Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteousness, and accordingly he distributed those great Treasures left by King William Rufus his Brother, among those whom he thought would stand by his Interest: Besides, he dignify'd those that

were

were we
Honour
those of
ther's La
all Weig
ting the
giving L
for their
as Traito
terers;
and Lux
any to
ed to co
and yet
from B
shopric
tions, a
Care n
Popisiff
by the
seiz'd.
Person
Tower
Duke
from
eordin
them

In
go the
Maud
Malco
ter to
rious
at P
some
but t
on of
on t
durin
Year

were wealthy with high Offices, and conferr'd Titles of Honour upon the leading Gentry, and Places of Profit on those of a lower Station; abating the Rigour of his Father's Laws, and restoring their old Priviledges; bringing all Weights and Measures to one Standard, and acquitting the People for ever from the Tax of *Dane-gelt*, and giving Liberty to the Nobility and Gentry to make Parks for their Deer, and free Warrens for their Conies. And as Traitors to the State, he expelled all Parasites and Flatterers; and discountenanc'd all Sumptuousness in Apparel, and Luxury and Excess in Diet; He made it Death for any to rob on the High-way, and strenuously endeavour'd to correct the Pride and Covetousness of the Clergy; and yet to shew his Respect to them, he recalled *Anselm* from Banishment, and restored him again to his Arch-Bishoprick of *Canterbury*, empowering him to call Convocations, and regulate all Abuses in the Church; and yet took Care not to intrude upon the Prerogatives of the *Roman* Poptiff; and such Ecclesiastical Promotions as his Brother, by the lewd Advice of *Reynulph* Bishop of *Durham*, had seiz'd into his own Hands, he conferred upon deserving Persons; and committed the said *Reynulph* Prisoner to the Tower, from whence he afterwards escaped, and solicited Duke *Robert* (who was now return'd with great Honour from the *Holy Land*) to invade the Kingdom; who accordingly rais'd a great Army, with a Design to transport them hither.

In the mean time, King *Henry*, to strengthen his Title to the Crown, and endear himself to his People, married *Maud*, Sister to *Edgar* King of *Scots*, and Daughter of *Malcolm* by *Margaret*, Sister to *Edgar Ethelin*, and Daughter to King *Edward* the Son of *Edmond Ironside*, the victorious *Saxon* King. Soon after this, Duke *Robert* arriv'd at *Portsmouth* with an Army, which gave the *English* some Apprehensions of being engag'd in a doubtful War; but this Storm was soon blown over, and by the Mediation of Friends to both Parties, a Peace was concluded upon this Condition. The *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during Life, paying his Brother three thousand Marks a Year: And so *Robert* return'd again to *Normandy*, the

Nor-

Norman Lords being much displeas'd with him for what he had done. *Robert* afterwards returning into *England* a Visitor, was most royally entertained here, and at the Request of his Sister *Maud*, forgave the Payment of the three thousand Marks a Year : But when he was gone back into *Normandy* reflecting upon the Folly of so inconsiderate a Piece of Kindness, and complaining of his Brother for so designing upon him ; King *Henry* seem'd to be affronted thereat ; and to make his Brother amends for his Kindness, he went over to *Normandy* with an Army, many of the Duke's discontented Nobility joyning with him ; and prevail'd so far against *Robert*, that he took several Cities from him. So that Duke *Robert* being forsaken of all, was glad to seek for Shelter where to secure himself ; and therefore perceiving his Lords and People deserted him, and refus'd to give him any Assistance, his Brother *Henry* growing stronger and stronger, he came privately into *England* to his Brother, referring all his Affairs to his Determination : But the King, puff'd up with his good Fortune, turn'd from his Suppliant Brother with a disdainful Countenance, and refus'd to accept of his humble Submission ; at which the exasperated Duke could not forbear saying, *I have cast myself as low as your Hand and Heart can wish, whereby I have wronged both my self and you ; myself, in occasioning some Suspicion of Weakness ; and you, in making you obstinate in your ambitious Purposes ; But assure yourself, that this Desire did not proceed either from Want of Courage, or of the Assistance of Friends ; I can also be Unthankful and Unnatural if I am provok'd : And if all other Assistance should fail, yet no Arm is to be esteem'd Weak, that strikes with the Sword of Necessity and Justice.* And so left him, and went back into his own Country, full of all the Resentments imaginable, at the King's haughty Carriage towards him. But not having Forces answerable to the Greatness of his Stomach, *Henry* soon routed him, and brought him Prisoner into *England*, putting him into *Cardiff's* Castle in *Wales* ; where attempting to gain his Liberty, he lost his Eyes, which, by the King's Command, were both put out ; in which dark and disconsolate Condition, the Duke continued Twenty seven Years (dying but

but one
buried in

The
no Com
Steps h
med the
wise tho
so displ
such Bif
King ;
old Prov
bishop o
ple of i
Pope, a
at Lond
ture to
after w
venues
kept the
when h
cy, he
worthy
erected
extend
endowin

King
the King
his Gre
hood, a
Flander
Hands;
got, soo
them B
with th
for Vi
Fortune
chacing

The
of War
dily acc

but one Year before his Brother King *Henry*) and was buried in *Gloucester*.

The King being now secure on his Throne, and fearing no Competitors, thought he might now safely follow the Steps his Predecessors had taken, and therefore re-assumed the Power of the Investiture of Bishops, taking likewise those that were vacant, into his own Hand; which so displeased old *Anselm*, that he refus'd to consecrate such Bishops as had receiv'd their Investiture from the King; but the King car'd not for that, remembering the old Proverb, *That if one won't, another will*; for the Archbishop of *York*, upon the King's Command, made no Scruple of it. Upon this, *Anselm* made his Complaint to the Pope, and so far prevail'd, That it was enacted by a Synod at *London*, That no Temporal Person should give Investiture to any Bishop, by the Cross and Ring. Some Time after which, *Anselm* died, and the King seiz'd the Revenues of his Archbishoprick into his own Hands, and kept them for the Space of 5 Years; during which Time, when he was solicited by the Bishops to fill up the Vacancy, he always answer'd, *He only kept it for one that was worthy of it*. But to make the Clergy some amends, he erected the Bishoprick of *Ely*, appointing the Diocess to extend through the County of *Cambridge*, and Isle of *Ely*, endowing it with some of his own Lands in those Parts.

King *Henry* having joyned the Dutchy of *Normandy* to the Kingdom of *England*, the French King grew jealous of his Greatness, and begun to be uneasie at his Neighbourhood, and therefore joyning with the Earls of *Anjou* and *Flanders*, was preparing to wrest *Normandy* out of his Hands; but King *Henry* being willing to keep what he had got, soon rais'd an Army, and landing in *Normandy*, gave them Battle, which was fought for Nine Hours together, with that Fury, that he afterward said, *He fought not then for Victory, but for Life*: However, such was his good Fortune, that he obtain'd both winning the Field, and chasing his flying Enemies till he was weary.

The French King and his Allies having thus had enough of War, Overtures of Peace were quickly made, and readily accepted; to confirm which, *William*, the King's eldest

deft Son, was married to the Earl of *Anjou's* Daughter; but in their Return for *England*, (the King being gone before) the new-married Couple, with two others of the King's Children, and his Niece *Lucia*, with her Husband, were all unfortunately cast away, by the Carelessness of the drunken Seamen, which fill'd the Court with Mourning, and the whole Kingdom with universal Heaviness. But the *Welsh*, by a new Rebellion calling the King to Arms, he bore his Grief with the greater Moderation. The *Welsh* indeed made the greatest Efforts they could to throw off the *English* Yoak, but they only gall'd their own Necks so much the more, and planted fresh Laurels for King *Henry*; who returning with Honour, soon after married his Daughter *Maud* to *Henry* the Fifth, Emperor of *Germany*.

And now King *Henry*, for the better Settlement of the Kingdom, regulated the sitting of the High Court of Parliament, appointing it to consist of three Estates, himself being the Head; so that the Laws being made by the Consent of all the People, were the more willingly obey'd.

In the 27th Year of the King, he met with another Disappointment, for his Son-in-Law *Henry*, the Emperor, died without any Issue by *Maud* the King's Daughter. She being then but Twenty Four Years old, was sought in Marriage by the greatest Princes in *Europe*: But amongst all her Suitors, the King thought *Jeffery Plantagenet*, Son and Heir to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, the most proper to strengthen his Kingdom against *France*, and therefore to him she was married, by whom she had three Sons, *Henry*, *Jeffery*, and *William*, with which the King was extremely satisfied, as foreseeing his Race would thereby succeed to the Crown, to which End he oblig'd the Nobility, and great Officers of the Realm, in five Years Space, to take three solemn Oaths, That with the Hazard of their Lives and Estates, they would support the Succession of his Daughter and Heirs: And now growing aged, he went over to *Normandy*, to settle his Affairs there, but eating too greedily of Lampreys at the Town of *St. Dennis*, he took a Surfeit, and died in a few Days after, in the 65th Year of his Age, *Anno Dom.* 1135, having reigned 35 Years, 4 Months and 1 Day.

This,

This
beyond
teen Ba
which
of King
that the
because
to the S
it; whe
Noble,
whom h
Some
followin
of Wine
drank th
drink it
Time th
having c
at such
Chambe
humbly
but one
No. Tha
therefor
and ano
was don
Bounty
This
upon hi
in Engl
Wives;
fir'd it
means,
Purpos
Priest a
him not
Licence

This King was reputed Wise, Learned, Mild and Just, beyond any of his Predecessors : He had many (*i. e.* fourteen Bastards, which shews him to be very lascivious ; which is yet palliated by Historians, with Respect to that of King *William* the Second, his Predecessor ; alledging, that the Incontinency of King *William* was the more base, because he always took such as he found, being constant to the Sin, but not to the Persons with whom he committed it ; whereas King *Henry's* Lasciviousness was the more Noble, in that he had a select Number of Concubines, to whom he kept himself constant.

Something of his Disposition may be guess'd at by the following Story : King *Henry* had every Night two Quarts of Wine set in his Chamber ; but because the King rarely drank thereof, his Chamberlain and Pages were wont to drink it among themselves. But it so happened that one Time the King called for Wine about Midnight, and they having drank it before, the Chamberlain and Pages were at such a Loss, they knew not what to do. At length the Chamberlain was called in, confessed the Matter, and humbly begg'd his Pardon : *What, said the King, have you but one Bottle a Night ?* And the Chamberlain answering, *No. That,* said the King, *is too little for Me and You : And therefore for the future I will allow two ; one for my self, and another for you and your Fellows :* Which afterwards was done accordingly ; and the King commended for his Bounty and Clemency.

This King, to bring Money into his own Coffers, took upon him, (when the Marriage of Priests was forbidden in *England*) for Money permitted them to retain their Wives ; and tho' this was at first, but only for such as desir'd it ; yet the King finding no Money come in by this means, he in a little Time after set an Imposition for that Purpose, on every Church throughout the Realm ; if any Priest alledg'd he had no Intent to keep a Wife, it avail'd him nothing, for the King would make him pay for a Licence to take one, whether he marry'd or no.

King

This,

King STEPHEN.



NOtwithstanding all the Care that was taken by King Henry, to secure the Crown to his Daughter *Maud* and her Issue, yet for a whole Reign together, it all prov'd ineffectual; and a Grandson of *William* the First, by *Adela* his Daughter, took hold of the alluring Bait, and kept it till he dy'd: And this was *Stephen* Earl of *Bulloign*, Son, and Heir of *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, whom King *Henry* had bound by many solemn Oaths to maintain the Succession of his Daughter *Maud* and her Children: Yet so it was that *Henry* being dead, and the Nobility (tho' they were sworn as well as himself, to maintain the Succession of the Empress *Maud*) applying themselves to *Stephen*, and declaring themselves at his Command, he either forgot his Vows, or else the Lustre of a Crown render'd them invalid, so that he got himself to be acknowledged King, and afterwards crowned. Two Things there were that contributed hereunto, one was, that his Brother was Bishop of *Winchester*, and the Pope's Legate in *England* also; which at that Time of Day render'd him a Man of eminent Power; for the Nobility at that Time being chiefly influenc'd

by

by the C
to preva
make St
Interest
have bee
among
prefer,
prefer hi
easily pa
his Oath
Stephen
ter *Maud*
her. So
preserv'd
as long a
To co

Stephen
fore him
phen best
might be
or Coun
Fears, he
courag'd
And to c
the King
County o
Hunting
he kept
Sword:
Tourstan
throw, t
him, he
This Vi
Sword, a
before th
Battle, s
ately ent
that their
In the
landed a

by the Clergy, it was no hard Thing for the pope's Legate to prevail with the Clergy, and they with the Nobility, to make Stephen King; especially the Clergy finding it their Interest so to do; and they that have had the worst Title, have been generally their best Friends; it being a Maxim among the Clergy, *That the less his Title is whom they prefer, the greater will his obligation be to them that so prefer him.* Another Thing that made the Nobility more easily pass by their Oath to Maud, was Hugh Bigot's taking his Oath, *That King Henry on his Death-Bed, appointed Stephen to be his Successor, having disinherited his Daughter Maud, on some Disgust taken not long before against her.* So that prelates swore to obey him, as long as he preserv'd the privileges of the Church, and the Nobility, as long as preserved their Rights.

To confirm himself in his new acquir'd Dignity, King Stephen took the same Course as King Henry had done before him; for as he bestow'd his Brother's, so King Stephen bestow'd his Uncle's Treasure upon such as he thought might be most capable to assist him, either by their Arms or Counsel. And the better to secure himself against his Fears, he erected many Forts and Castles himself, and encourag'd the Nobility, Gentry, and Clergy, to do the like. And to deprive the Empress of the Assistance of her Uncle the King of Scotland, he made him a present of the County of Cumberland, and created his Son Henry Earl of Huntingdon; and yet by all this Bounty could not that King be kept from ravaging the Northern parts with Fire and Sword; tho' he got little by it; for being encounter'd by Thurstan Archbishop of York, he receiv'd so great an Overthrow, that leaving ten Thousand of his Army dead behind him, he had much ado to get back into Scotland himself. This Victory was gain'd by the power of the Spiritual Sword, as much as by the Temporal; for Thurstan said, before the Fight began, *That whoever should be kill'd in that Battle, should have a full Pardon of his Sins, and immediately enter into Heaven:* This so encourag'd the Soldiers, that their Enemies were nor able to stand before them.

In the sixth Year of this King, the Empress Maud landed at Arundel in Essex; and tho' she came but with a

Hundred and Forty Men, yet was she quickly reinforced by her base Brother *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*, and *Reynulph* Earl of *Chester*, with a stout Party both of *English* and *Welsh*. *Stephen* made all the haste he could to meet her, and a bloody Battle soon ensued; Victory stood hovering between the Armies along time, and knew not which side to take to; till at last King *Stephen's* Soldiers left him alone; and yet even his single self with his Battle-Axe, drove back his Enemies with an undaunted Courage, till his Sword flew in pieces; when being disarmed, he was taken and carried Prisoner to *Bristol* Castle; there he continued Prisoner for three Months, and then was exchange'd for the Earl of *Gloucester*, who had in that time been taken Prisoner by King *Stephen's* Queen.

While King *Stephen* was a Prisoner, *Maud* was receiv'd in a triumphant Manner into *Cirencester*, *Oxford*, *Winchester* and *London*, receiving the Crown and other Regalia's. But refusing to ratifie the Laws of King *Edward*, and repeal some late severe Statutes, the *Londoners* contriv'd to make her a Prisoner, of which she being aware, fled to *Oxford*; where *Stephen*, who was (now at Liberty again) closely besieged her; who despairing of being able to hold out against him, she, and those that were with her cloathed themselves in white Linnen, in a great Snow, and so got away unperceiv'd. This was not the only Device the Empress had made use of for her Deliverance out of imminent Danger; for being once in the Castle of the *Devizes* in hazardous Circumstances, she caused herself to be put into a Coffin, and so, like a dead Corpse, she was carried in a Horse-litter to *Gloucester*. But being weary with running these Hazards, she return'd back to *Normandy*; King *Stephen* soon after seizing all the Castles which were kept by the Barons against him, and the Kingdom began to breathe the never-enough to be valued Air of Peace again.

But *Henry*, surnamed *Shortmantle* (because he was the first that brought the Use of short Cloaks out of *Anjou* into *England*) being the eldest Son to *Maud* by *Jeffery Plantagenet*, having marry'd *Eleanor* the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of *Poitou*, tho' she had been divorc'd from *Lewis* the

the Seven
Daughters
Duke of
by Descent
of his W
Earldom
that the
into Engl
the Prince
having ra
long befo
it happen
only Son,
Overturns
the forme
Crown se
had no H
hearken
greed to
Son, and
which Str
Henry aft
intruding
they had
but youg
whilst he
sick of th
the *Hemo*
some Re
whom I
kept it by
out any

the Seventh of France, after she had brought him two Daughters, he was now become very powerful, being Duke of Normandy in Right of his Mother, Earl of Anjou by Descent from his Father, and Earl of Poitou in Right of his Wife, by whom he had also not long after the Earldom of Thoulouse: 'Twas under these Circumstances that the English Nobility invited Prince Henry to come into England, and recover his Right to this Crown, which the Prince accepted, and came accordingly. King Stephen having rais'd an equal Strength to oppose him, it was not long before the two Armies drew near each other; but it happening that a little before this, Eustace, King Stephen's only Son, being accidentally drowned, there were several Overtures of Peace pass'd between Stephen and Henry; and the former being now made Childless, he thought the Crown scarce worth contending for any longer, seeing he had no Heir to leave it to. So that he now was willing to hearken to Terms of Peace; which were soon after agreed to; and by which he adopted Prince Henry for his Son, and proclaimed him Heir apparent to the Crown, which Stephen was to enjoy quietly during his natural Life. Henry after this went over into Normandy, to oppose the intruding French, and suppress those Rebellions which they had caus'd, in which he shew'd himself (tho' then but young) an expert General and a good Soldier. But whilst he was busied in the Wars abroad, King Stephen fell sick of the *Iliack Passion*, which, with his old Distemper the *Hemorrhoides*, put an End to his Life, after a troublesome Reign of 18 Years, 10 Months and 20 Days. Of whom I shall only say, He obtain'd the Crown by Perjury, kept it by Force, and left it to the right Heir, dying without any Heir of his own to leave it to.

King HENRY the Second.



When News was brought to Prince Henry of the Death of King Stephen, he was then in Normandy besieging a Castle which had been surreptitiously seized by the French King: His Friends that were then about him would have had him rais'd the Siege, and hasten his Voyage into England, lest in his Absence some other Pretender should have stept into the Throne, to which he resolutely reply'd, *The Kingdom of England shall henceforth be at my Command, in spite of all that dare oppose me; and so shall these intruding French Men, before I raise the Siege.* This noble Resolution increased the Love of his Friends, and brought such a Fear on his Enemies, that they quickly surrendered the Castle, and submitted themselves to his Mercy. Having settled his Affairs there, he came for England with a noble Train of Lords and Gentlemen; where he was thrice crowned by the Archbishop of Canterbury, to wit, at Westminster, Lincoln and Worcester. Being crowned, he set himself to the making good Laws, banishing Strangers, who came over in great Multitudes, and by their great Tranquillity and extraordinary industry

stry inrich
gery: He
(contrary
sing all th
be demol
Crown La
cess of Cu
had been
his Usurp
wisest, a
Judges (C
cuirs) to
equal Ju
Insolenci
contents
raised F
King wen
had not
his own

In hi
Jeffry to
the Duke
Daughte
to Henry
ther Ma
to Norm
French P

In hi
the Eng
pily effe
al Army
he becar
to the C

After
Successi
his Chi
Wife, t
and tha
their C
Servitor

stry enrich'd themselves, but reduc'd the Natives to Beggery: He banished also several of the Nobility, who had (contrary to their Oaths) adder'd to King *Stephen*, causing all the Forts and Castles erected in the last Reign, to be demolished; he resumed into his own Hands all the Crown Lands which had been alienated; with the Countess of *Cumberland, Northumberland, and Huntingdon*, which had been given to the *Scotch King*, to side with *Stephen* in his Usurpation. He chose his Council of the gravest, wisest, and most learned peers; and appointed his Judges (after having divided his Kingdom into six Circuits) to go these Circuits twice a Year, to administer equal Justice unto all his Subjects. But restraining the Insolencies of some of the Nobility, it caused some Discontents among them; insomuch that *Hugh Lord Mortimer* raised Forces at *Bridnorth* in *Wales*, against whom the King went in person, and had been shot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de Chare*, to save the King, received it in his own Body.

In his thirteenth Year he married his youngest Son *Jeffry* to *Constance*, the Daughter and Heir apparant of the Duke of *Britain*; and his Son *Richard* to *Adela*, Daughter of the *French King*, and his Daughter *Maud*, to *Henry Duke of Saxony*. And about this Time his Mother *Maud* the Empress died, and the King went over into *Normandy*, where he did Homage to *Lewis* for his *French Provinces*.

In his nineteenth Year an Advantage opened a Way to the *English* for the Conquest of *Ireland*, which was happily effected by the King, who sailing thither with a Royal Army, subdued five Kings who reigned there, so that he became the sole Lord of that Country, and annexed it to the Crown of *England*.

After his Return, so great was his Desire to secure the Succession to his Posterity, and so over-fond was he of his Children, that he caus'd his eldest Son *Henry*, and his Wife, to be crowned King and Queen in his Presence, and that no less than twice, whilst himself, on the Day of their Coronation, laid aside his Royalty, and became a Servitor at his Son's Table: On which Occasion the Bi-

shop of Winchester, telling young Henry, *That never any King of England had such a Servitor at his Table*: Whereupon the ungrateful Son immediately reply'd, *My Father does not thereby dishonour himself, being royally born but on one Side only, where as myself had both a King to my Father, and a Queen to my Mother*; which the too indulgent Father hearing, shook his Head, and whispering the Bishop in the Ear, said, *I find my Lord, I have advanc'd the young Man too soon, and now repent it too late*. And the King thence forward perceiving the Pride and Ambition of his Children, would have suppress'd it, but soon found they were grown too head strong for him: For several Quarrels happening between himself and the French King, in all of them his own Sons, Henry, Jeffrey, and John, as also the Earls of Leicester and Chester, most unnaturally joyned with the French King against him, to whom the King of Scots, William, also joyned himself; yet the Courage of King Henry supported him against them all. And tho' upon the Submission of his Sons he pardon'd them, yet that all seeing Deity that beheld their Disobedience, did not: For his eldest Son was taken away in the Flower of his Age, who, had he been obedient to his Father, might have had Days prolong'd. And tho' John liv'd so long as to be King afterwards, yet was he at last poyson'd by a Monk.

But it was not Children only that render'd this King's Reign unhappy, he had (besides them) foster'd a Snake in his Bosom, which gave him no small Trouble, and that was Thomas Becket, a Londoner of mean Parentage, whom the King had made Chancellor of England, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury; who being thus set on Horseback, soon rid to the Devil, or at least his Vicegerent the Pope, from whom, (and not from the King) he received the Pall; and by whom he was invested in his Bishoprick, and made a League; for which, upon his returning into England, he was frown'd on by the King; which Becket was so far from regarding, that he on a sudden resign'd up the Great Seal to the King, of which, when the King demanded a Reason, he refus'd to give him any.

This

This O
many Irr
them co
or at the
tho' they
by the La
exempted
and being
asking th
enormous
caused th
Stephen's
answer f
was stron
Faction
Assent th
the Natu
Order o
Fellow-
King's D
solemn
no soon
ence for
that Ac
but enic
first reso
ly incre
count
when C
That t
no Acco
to Rom
was on
sadors
mands
him.
Reason
heark
gates
dom,

This Obstinacy of the Archbishop, was attended with many Irregularities from the inferiour Clergy, many of them committing the greatest Villanies, with Impunity; or at the most receiving very small Punishment for them; tho' they were guilty both of Robbery and Murther: For by the Law made in the Reign of King Stephen, they were exempted from the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate; and being try'd only by Ecclesiastical Judges, it was but asking their Fellows whether they were Thieves: These enormous Actions of the Clergy in all Parts of the Kingdom caused the King to summon a Parliament, in which King Stephen's Law was abolished, and the Clergy made liable to answer for their Crimes before Temporal Judges: But this was strongly opposed by Becket, and those that were of his Faction: Becket by no Means being brought to give his Assent thereto, without such a Clause as quite destroy'd the Nature of it, that is, (*Salvo ordine suo*) Saving the Order of the Clergy; which so enraged the King, that his Fellow-Bishops fearing they should feel the Effects of the King's Displeasure, at last prevail'd with Becket to take a solemn Oath to allow those Laws; which he had almost no sooner done, but he pretended to be prick'd in Conscience for so doing; and desir'd the Pope's Absolution upon that Account; which the Pontiff not only readily gave, but enjoiniog him an easie Penance, required him to persist resolutely in his former Opinion. The King extremely incens'd hereat, seizes all his Estate, requiring an Account of thirty Thousand Marks, which he had receiv'd when Chancellor: to which Becket audaciously reply'd, *That the King had given it him freely, and he wou'd give no Account thereof.* And then went again without License to Rome. And the King knowing that his End in so doing, was only to incense the Pope against him, sent his Ambassadors with Letters to Rome, declaring how just his Demands were, and how perverse Becket was to withstand him. But it was not then Time of Day to expect either Reason or Justice at Rome; for the Pope was so far from hearkening to the King, that he threatned to send two Legates into England, who should curse the King and Kingdom, unless he would instantly restore Becket to his Ho-

nours and Estate, ordering the Abbot of *Pontiniac* in *France*, to entertain *Becket* in the mean Time, as a Monk in his Abbey. But as high as the Pope was, the King grew more exasperated, and peremptorily required the Abbot to turn him out of his House, or else he would not leave one Monk of his Order in *France*; and at the same Time prohibited the Pope, and all Cardinals, or Legates, from presuming to enter into his Kingdom without his License; depriving all *Becket's* Friends, and those that favour'd his Proceedings, of their Dignities and Estates, as Abettors of his Obstinacy.

Becket being forc'd to remove from the Abbey of *Pontiniack*, was in a peck of Troubles, not well knowing whether to bend his Course; but at last resolv'd to seek for Shelter of the *French* King, who, tho' he had married his Daughter to King *Henry's* eldest Son, yet he entertain'd him. The King tired with the Obstinacy of this proud Prelate, went privately into *France*, and conferr'd with *Becket* in the Presence of the *French* King, before whom the King offer'd *Becket*, That if he would now take the Oath, and subscribe the Instrument, he should return into *England*, and that himself and Friends should be restored to his Favour, and their Dignities; but *Becket* answered with his accustomed Haughtiness, That he would not swear *Salvo Honore Dei*, but not otherwise. But this was but still to delude the King, and to make Men believe that those Laws were dishonourable to Almighty God; which provok'd the King more than ever; but *Becket* car'd not for that, still alledging, That he feared none but God; and since those Laws derogated from the Privileges of the Church, that had been before established by Law, the King should never enact them as long as he liv'd by his Consent.

Their Conference being thus broken off without Effect, soon after the Pope sent two Legates to interdict the Kingdom, till *Becket* should be restor'd to his Dignity: Upon which *Becket* had Leave to return into *England*, where he was no sooner come, then he began new Troubles, suspending three or four Bishops that assisted at the young King *Henry's* Coronation, without License from him; which being told to the King (then in *Normandy*) *Have I none*, said

said he, a
insolent an
hold of by
over to E
Before the
bury, and
Monks, t
Henry wa
ledge the
thing can
the Chur
submitting
do Marty
ing three
made by
Devotion
himself
Monk o
and Mar
lain. I
do this
sion of
Mentz,
bath su
this Ki
Valiant
he was
he left
Coin a
No
Henry
gratef
time.
ving
rebell
not lo
at a T
but jo
his F
whic

said he, *among all Friends, that will free me from such an insolent and dangerous Enemy?* These Words being taken hold of by some of his Courtiers, they soon after went over to England, and fell upon Becket, as he was standing before the High Altar in the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*, and slew him there; and with him two or three Monks, that endeavour'd his Rescue. Of this Fact, King Henry was accused by the Pope, but denied his Knowledge thereof, with great Asseverations. But certainly nothing can more demonstrate the sordid Slavery in which the Church kept the World at that Day, than this King's submitting to go afterwards to visit the Tomb of the Pseudo Martyr, *Becket*; nor only lighting off his Horse, but going three Miles on his bare Feet to his Tomb, which were made by the hard Stones, to yield bloody Tokens of his Devotion on the way; and as a farther Penance, suffer'd himself to be whipt with Rods on his bare Back by every Monk of that Cloyster; and all this he did as to a Saint and Martyr, tho' himself knew him to be a Rebel and a Villain. But it is easie to conjecture that King Henry did not do this out of Religion, as appears by this wicked Expression of his, when he heard that the French King had taken *Mentz*, viz. *I shall never hereafter love God any more, who hath suffer'd a City so dear to me, to be taken from me.* Yet this King passes in our Chronicles for a Prince Learned, Valiant, Just, and Wise; and tho' considering his Wars, he was not very burthensome to his People by Taxes, yet he left in his Treasury nine Hundred Thousand Pounds in Coin and plate, besides other Jewels.

No King was more unhappy in his Children than King Henry; for his Eldest was both undutiful to him, and ungrateful also, tho' he caused him to be crowned in his Lifetime. But he dying in the Flower of his Age, his surviving Children proved no better; for *Richard* and *Jeffry* rebelled more than once against him; and tho' *Jeffry* was not long after trod to Death at *Paris*, under a Horse's Feet, at a Tournament, yet *Richard* took no Warning thereby, but joyned himself with *Philip* the French King, to turn his Father out of the City of *Mentz* where he was born, and which he lov'd above all others. And to add to the King's Grief,

Grief, he found his Son *John* was the first that conspir'd against him in the taking of that City, which put him into such a Rage, that he not only cursed the Hour of his Birth, but left his Curse as a Legacy among his Sons; after which coming to *Cheron*, he there fell sick; yet would he be carried to the High Altar, where he confessed his Sins, and soon after died, having reigned thirty four Years and eight Months. 1189

King RICHARD the First.



King *Henry's* eldest Son dying before his Father, (tho' crowned by him in his Life-time) and having no Issue, after King *Henry's* Death, *Richard* his eldest surviving Son succeeded him, who being in *Normandy* at the Time of his Father's Death, could not presently come over, because *Normandy* was then in an unsettled Condition, and requir'd his Presence there to settle it: However, he gave immediate Orders for the releasing of his Mother Queen *Eleanor*, who had endured a long and hard Imprisonment, by the strict Command of King *Henry*, for her poisoning of *Rosamond* his beloved Concubine, and for the repeated Reproofs she gave him for his lascivious Course of Life.

But

But King
Regent o
her to
cordingl
that atte
were in
Debts, v
great M
over;
all possi
Prison f
that Jus
Subjects
creating
the Cou
ed him
Gloucester
try also
Ambiti
serv'd n
self.

King
whence
Lion's
it hon
was on
by the
against
Hands
he und
of Ger
Arch-
ces, w
Money
in St
among
Tho
with
by his
those

But King *Richard* not on'y releas'd her, but also made her Regent of the Kingdom during his Absence, as knowing her to be discreet, vertuous and wise; and she ruled accordingly, for having had the Experience of the Sorrow that attends those that are Prisoners, she released such as were imprisoned for ordinary Offences, and for small Debts, which she charitably paid for them; ruling with great Moderation and Justice, till King *Richard* came over; who was received, and soon after crowned, with all possible Joy and Triumph; freeing all such as were in Prison for Offences against the Crown; and ordaining that Justice with Mercy should be dispensed unto all his Subjects. He heaped up Honours upon his Brother *John*, creating him Earl of *Lancaster*, and bestowing upon him the Counties of *Nottingham*, *Devon*, and *Cornwal*, married him to the sole Daughter and Heiress of the Earl of *Gloucester*, by whom he had the Lordship of that Country also: But these Favours rather increased his natural Ambition, than allay'd it; for still thinking that he deserv'd more, he ungratefully aspir'd even to the Crown it self.

King *Richard* was of a bold and couragious Spirit, from whence he obtain'd the Epithet of *Ceur de Leon*; or, *The Lion's Heart*, and would attempt any thing, if he thought it honourable, whatever Difficulty attended it; which was one Reason that the Pope did so strong'y solicit him by the Promises of his Blessing, to go in Person and fight against the *Saracens*, and recover *Jerusalem* out of the Hands of the Infidels; which, being ambitious of Glory, he undertook; in Conjunction with *Frederick*, Emperor of *Germany*, *Philip Augustus*, King of *France*, *Leopold*, Arch-duke of *Austria*, and several other Christian Princes, who had furnished themselves both with Men and Money for that Purpose; and had agreed to rendezvous in *Stilly*, sharing what Booty they met with, equally among them.

Tho' King *Richard* found his Treasury well furnished with Gold and Silver when he came to the Crown, yet by his great Bounty he had disposed of most of it among those who either had deserv'd it from him, or whom he

had

had a Mind to oblige. But this Liberality, or rather Profuseness of his, made him now very Necessitous, when he was to undertake so chargeable an Expedition; but yet, being unwilling to burden his People with Taxes, he raised great Sums out of his own Estate, selling the Castles of *Berwick* and *Roxborough*, to the King of Scots, for Ten Thousand Pounds, and the Lordship of *Durham*, to *Hugh Pursey*, the Bishop of it, whom he also created the Earl thereof; who being very ancient, the King was very jocular upon that Occasion, saying, (while he was investing of him) *I think I am a Crafts Master in my Business, that can thus make a young Earl of an old Bishop*. He also disposed of several other Royalties, Honours, Mannors and Offices, to raise Money for carrying on his intended Voyage; on which he was so resolved, that he protested, *That rather then fail herein, he would be willing to sell his City of London, if he could find any to buy it*. This Voyage to *Palestine*, (which the Pope called *The Holy War*) King *Richard* undertook to expiate the Offences he had committed against his Father, and to fulfil a Vow he had made to that End.

And now having furnish'd himself with all Necessaries, having amass'd together the Sum of 1100000 *l*. and left the Government of the Kingdom to the Bishop of *Ely*, who was also the Pope's Legate, and Lord Chancellor of *England*; having likewise concluded a firm Friendship with *William* King of Scots: He with a gallant Army, in which were divers great Lords, Knights, and principal Gentlemen, set sail for the *Holy Land*, with a Royal Navy, and came first to the *Isle of Cyprus*, the King whereof, instead of entertaining them as Friends, treated them as Enemies; which put King *Richard* into so great a Passion, as nothing could allay but the Conquest of the Island; which he quickly effected, carrying away the King and his Daughters, as Prisoners, and selling his Kingdom to the Knights Templars for 30000 Marks.

From *Cyprus* the King sailed for *Sicily*, where he had agreed to meet the *French* King; upon whose first Interview, there was great Endearments passed between them: But *Philip* claiming part of the Spoil of *Cyprus*, was denied

nied it
also be
which
Holy
King,
Booty,
King d
therein
dom wa
ture:
Usurpe
Richar
after
with a
like Pr
called
Saracen
French
of div
there,
shop o
Saladi
which
the Ar
Siege,
Wall d
King R
ing the
the Fr
cared
displea
ing he
being
in his
It i
much
fants o
King
their
and fa

nied it by King *Richard*, because he was not there; and also because *Cyprus* was not included in their Agreement, which related only to such Things as they should get in the *Holy Land*; but these Reasons did not satisfy the *French King*, tho' he was forc'd to go without his Share of the Boory, *Richard* absolutely declaring, that let the *French King* do what he would, he should never have a Share therein. And *Philip*, because the Eyes of all *Christendom* was upon them, would not make an open Rupture: And so they sailed together again; Tancred the Usurper of *Sicily*, either out of Love or Fear, giving King *Richard* 6000 Ounces of Gold before his departure. Soon after they had parted from *Sicily*, they met a rich Ship with 1500 *Turks* and *Saracens*, with abundance of Warlike Provisions, design'd for the Relief of *Prolemais*, now called *Acon*; this Ship he took, destroying 1300 of the *Saracens*, and then arriving at *Acon*, in Company with the *French King*, they sat down before it, joyning the Forces of divers Christian Nations, whom they found already there, of which, some were *French*, under *Habert*, Bishop of *Sarum*. During the Time of this Siege, Sultan *Saladine* put to Death 150 Christian Slaves, to revenge which, King *Richard* kill'd 2500 *Turks* in the Sight of the Army. The City of *Acon* being taken after a sharp Siege, upon the entring of it, a bold Knight set up on the Wall the Ensign of *Leopold*, Archduke of *Austria*; which King *Richard* perceiving, ran up to the Wall, and plucking them down, trampled them under his Feet; at which the *French King* seem'd very much offended; but *Richard* cared not for that but boldly affirmed, That if any were displeased thereat, they might do what they would, seeing he had only righted the Injuries done against him; being ready to maintain what he had done with his Sword in his Hand.

It is reported of this Warlike Prince, That he was so much dreaded among the *Saracens*, that when their Infants cried, their Mothers to still them, would tell them, King *Richard* would come and take them; and that when their Horses started at any time, the *Turks* would spur them and say, *What you Fades, you think King Richard is here.*

But

But let us now look back a while into *England*, where the Bishop of *Ely* play'd *Kex* at Home, while the King was triumph over his Enemies Abroad : For this proud Prelate, (who sprung like a *Mushroom* out of the Earth, as being the Son of a Cow-keeper) grew insolent by his Advancement, exercising a Tyrannick Power over all Persons, as well Clergy as Laity ; and was so vain-glorious, that when he rid abroad, tho' only for his Diversi- on, he would have no less than a thousand Horse to attend him ; and these must be made up of the Sons of the principal Nobility and Gentry ; to whom he would marry his beggarly Relations with small, and sometimes without any Portions. But as Pride will have a Fall, so perceiving himself generally hated, he disguised himself in the Habit of a Pedlar, and so travelled to *Dover*, where being discover'd, he was treated by the Mob according to his Deserts ; and then being sent to *London*, he was committed to the Tower by the Nobility, where he continued till the King's Return.

As far as King *Richard* was from his Kingdom, yet the News of these Transactions came to his Ears, as also of the aspiring Attempts of his Brother, who made the Bishop of *Ely*'s Mis-government a Pretence for his seizing divers Towns, Forts, and Castles, and endeavoured as much as he could to make himself a King : Nor did he want Information of the In-roads of the *French King* into *Normandy*, tho' contrary to his Word and Oath : These Things made the King uneasy, that he found himself under a Necessity to make up a Peace with the *Turks* for three Years, when he was in the greatest Likelihood of overcoming him, and in his Return falls upon *Cyprus*, and wrests it out of the Hands of the Knights Templars, to whom himself had before sold it ; and having thus recover'd it again, he exchange'd it with *Guy* of *Lusignan* for the City of *Jerusalem*, he being the last Christian King of that City ; and by this means King *Richard* had the Title of King of *Jerusalem* only, but never had the City ; making a worse Bargain with *Guy*, than he did before with the Knights Templars of whom he had thirty Thousand Marks ; but of *Guy* only an empty Title.

In his
fer Shipw
and being
rics of th
him, in
and by
Six Hund
good Se
thousand
ter arriv
Army, t
unjustly
While
French K
to humb
King had
gain.
humbly
carriages
sion was
God gran
may rem
into Eng
summon
his Subje
the Treas
the Dan
himself
Mannor
Subject's
Paymen
because
ard a Pr
King
being in
unexpect
of Lim
Gold in
which
was he

In his Voyage homeward, he had the Misfortune to suffer Shipwrack by a violent Storm upon the Coast of *Istria*; and being by that Means forc'd to travel thro' the Territories of the Arch duke of *Austria*, was taken Prisoner by him, in Requital of his taking down his Colours at *Acon*, and by him sold to the Emperor, *Henry the Sixth*, for Six Hundred Thousand Marks: And the Emperor taking good Security of him, for the Payment of an hundred thousand Pounds, he gave him his Liberty, who soon after arriv'd in *Normandy*, where he presently raising an Army, took full Satisfaction of the *French*, for all he had unjustly raviſh'd from him.

Whilst *Richard* was thus doing himself Justice on the *French King*, his Brother *John* thought it was high Time to humble, and make his Peace with him; for the *French King* had sent him Word, *That the Devil was got loose again*. *John* therefore came over to his Brother, and humbly begg'd his Pardon, laying all the Blame of his Mis-carriages on the Bishop of *Ely*: The King upon his Submission was soon pacify'd, but yet gave him this Reprimand, *God grant that I may as easily forgive your Offences, as you may remember wherein you have offended*. Then returning into *England*, caus'd himself to be crown'd a second Time, summoning a Parliament, and imposing heavy Taxes on his Subjects for the Payment of his Ransom; not sparing the Treasuries of several Monasteries: And (which shews the Danger of purchasing Crown-Lands, tho' of the King himself) he resumed into his Hands all those Honours, Mannors, and Castles, which he had formerly sold to his Subjects; by which he got together 80000 *l.* towards the Payment of his Ransom; *Leopold* forgiving him the rest, because the Pope had cursed him for making King *Richard* a Prisoner, when coming from the Holy War.

King *Richard* having thus vanquish'd his Enemies, and being in the Height of all his Glory, was surpriz'd by an unexpected Death on the following Occasion: The Lord of *Limoges* having found a great Treasure of Silver and Gold in the Ground, sent the greatest Part to the King, which tempted him to claim the whole; and so eager was he of the Prey, that being deny'd, he besieg'd the Castle

Castle of *Challons*, where he supposed the Treasure was hid; from whence by a fatal Arrow, shot by one whose Father and two Brothers the King had kill'd with his own Hand, he was unexpectedly slain, leaving no Issue behind him, except the three Daughters, which *Fulco* a French Priest once wished him to bestow in Marriage: to wit, *Pride*, *Covetousness* and *Letchery*. He died in the 42d Year of his Age, having reigned nine Years and nine Months, and was buried at *Font Everard* in *Normandy*, at his Father's Feet, as himself had directed. 1199

King J O H N.



King *Richard* being dead, the Crown did of Right devolve upon *Arthur Plantagenet*, the Son of *Jessy*, elder Brother unto *John*, Earl of *Lancaster*; but *John* being of an aspiring Nature, consider'd not his Nephew's Right, but stept into the Throne himself; but met with no great Happinss therein, for his whole Reign was a continual Series of Trouble; his two great Enemies being the Pope and the French King; the latter of whom looking always with a malevolent Eye upon the Prosperity of *England*, was willing to embrace any

Op-

Oppor-
and there
supplyin
which ha
my to A
ving a g
joyned v
and Cast
Forces t
Chance,
cks were
a Truce,
was almo
sing Art
again in
a desper
to King
Rhoan,
There ar
of Princ

But v
him, or
were for
prov'd t
riness, r
Homage
appear
son and
mons, l
and con
which,
Sentenc
lish wen
Army,
happen
Prelates
King w
upon v
made t
seize in

Opportunity that might give King *John* any Disturbance ; and therefore animated *Arthur Plantagenet* against him, supplying him with Men and Money to regain his Crown, which had he done he would have been as great an Enemy to *Arthur*, as he was to *John*. But the *Normans* having a great Kindness for Prince *Arthur*, many of them joyned with him, so that he won many strong Towns and Castles there, though the King's Lieutenants raised Forces to oppose them, and the King, to secure the main Chance, soon after went over himself ; so that many Battles were fought, until both Sides being weary, they made a Truce, which by the Instigation of the *French* King, was almost no sooner made than broke ; for he promising *Arthur* double the Forces he lent him before, they again invaded *Normandy*, and the two Armies engaging, a desperate Battle was fought, where the Victory falling to King *John*, *Arthur* was taken Prisoner, and sent to *Rhoan*, where his untimely Death verified that Saying, *There are but few Steps between the Prisons and the Graves of Princes.*

But whether Prince *Arthur* had any foul Play offered him, or not, to hasten his *Exit* out of the World, there were some that gave it out so, and the *French* King improv'd the Report, and with an unaccountable Peremptoriness, not only cited King *John* to come and do him Homage for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, but likewise to appear at a set Day, to be try'd by his Peers for Treason and Murder. But King *John* not obeying his Summons, he was, like an ordinary Criminal, disinherited, and condemned by the King and Peers of *France*. After which, they proceeded against him, pursuant to this Sentence : For King *John* slighting it, several of the *English* went over to the *French* King, who, with a powerful Army, gain'd most of the Towns in *Normandy*, which happen'd by the perverseness of the *English* Nobility and Prelates ; for the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, just as the King was going to embark for *Normandy*, forbid him ; upon which the Peers refused to attend him, and this made the King lay heavy Fines upon them, and also to seize into his own Hands, the Estate of the Archbishop, who

who soon after died; and his Death made Way for fresh Troubles to break in upon the King: For upon the Death of *Hubert*, the Monks of *St. Austin's* in *Canterbury*, without the King's Knowledge, elected a Monk whose Name was *Keynold*, to succeed him, and caused him to take an Oath to go to *Rome*, and procure his Investiture, and receive his Pall of the Pope. The King being much displeas'd with what the Monks had done, those chose *John Gray*, Bishop of *Norwich*, with the King's Approbation; but then the Pope, instead of confirming this second Choice, confirmed the first Election; whereat not only the King was enraged, but divers of those very Monks who chose him, now joyned with the King, and protested against the first Election, as done in the Night, whereas it ought to be done in the open Day.

Upon this, the Pope, to accommodate the Matter, named another, one *Stephen Langton*, a Man in the Pope's Interest, to be sure, ordering the Monks to chuse him; which tho' the King forbid, yet the Command of the Pope was obey'd by the Monks, and *Langton* was elected Archbishop. This enraged the King to the highest Degree, insomuch that he writ to the Pope, solemnly protesting, *He would take a strict Account of such of his Subjects, as should run gadding to Rome for any Matter of Right and Justice*; telling him, *That he had Bishops, Nobles and Magistrates of his own, sufficient to determine any Controversies within his Kingdom, that should arise either in Church or State*; adding, *That he would rather expose himself to ten Thousand Deaths, than basely and servily subject himself and his Kingdom to the insolent Commands of the Pope*. But the Pope, for all this huffing of the King, stood upon his Terms, answering with a Luciferian Pride, *That the Election of Langton should stand*; haughtily requiring the King to give him quiet Possession; which if he refus'd, he had authorized four Bishops to interdict (that is, to curse) the King and the Realm.

King *John* finding the four Bishops appointed to curse him, grew proud of their new Authority, he seiz'd upon their Estates, declaring he would serve all those in like Manner, that should receive any Promotions or Investitures

tures from
without L
the Pope
two Lega
so far wro
the Prior
fices; but
the Archb
would so
another B
their Mast
the King's
pronounc
all his Sub
quiring a
upon the
ing so far
King, of
could, ei
and mur
then they
they gre
still as i
Power n
Foot as

But I
to stand
stand by
faithful
into Sco
ving Ai
better
King of
them,
conclud
John.

This
pointm
given h
sion of

tures from *Stephen Langton*, or that appeal'd to *Rome*, without License, or that should execute any Command of the Pope within this Kingdom: Hereupon the Pope sent two Legates into *England*, *Pandolphus* and *Durandus*, who so far wrought upon the King, that he agreed to restore the Prior and Monks of *St. Austin's* to their Lands and Offices; but he desir'd to be excus'd, as to the Election of the Archbishop; but that if another might be chosen, he would so far gratifie the Pope, as to prefer *Langton* to another Bishoprick: But the Legates were as proud as their Master, and therefore instead of complying with the King's Desire, immediately excommunicated him; pronouncing the Pope's Curse against him, and absolved all his Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance, and requiring all Christian Princes to make War upon him, as upon the grand Enemy of the Church of God: Proceeding so far, as to give his Crown and Kingdom to the *French King*, of which he was to take Possession as soon as he could, either by secret Plots, or open Hostility, expel, and murder him. Thus did that Vicegerent of the Devil, then shew himself the Man of Sin with a Witness; nor are they grown any better at this Day; for were the World still as ignorant, and had the *Roman Pontiff* as much Power now, he would be as ready to shew his Cloven Foot as ever.

But King *John* not fearing the Pope's Curses, resolved to stand his Ground, and found his Subjects ready to stand by him; and therefore took a solemn Oath to be faithful to him; so that raising a powerful Army, he went into *Scotland*, to reckon with King *Alexander*, for giving Aid to divers of the rebellious Clergy, who were better Subjects to the Pope than to the King. But the King of *Scots* finding that he should get nothing by them, was willing to save his Country from Ruin, by concluding a League of Amity and Friendship with King *John*.

This Peace with the King of *Scots*, was a great Disappointment to the *French King*, who having this Kingdom given him by the Pope, had an aking Tooth to be in Possession of it; to which End he had provided great Forces

to invade it; but by the Diligence and Valour of King *John*, 300 of his Ships laden with Corn and other provisions were seized, and thereby the *French King's* vain Hopes were frustrated.

But the pope's continuing to thunder out one Curse after another, so palled the Courage of King *John*, that without any apparent Occasion, and without the Advice of his Council or Nobility, and to their great Amazement, he suddenly submitted himself to *Pandolphus* the Pope's Legate; confessing his Disobedience, and begging Pardon on his Knees; resigning his Crown and Scepter to the Pope, by a publick Instrument under his Hand and Seal; which *Pandolphus* kept 40 Days for the pope's Use, and then gave them both back to King *John* and his Heirs, on Condition to hold his Kingdom from the pope, and pay a thousand Marks a Year to him, as a Tribute of Rent.

But this unworthy and mean Submission, took away the Affections of the Nobility from him, to that Degree, that they revolted to King *Philip* of *France*, who designing to make his Son *Lewis* King of *England*, sent him hither with a numerous Army, where he did what Mischief he could, though several Re-encounters happened between him and the Forces of King *John*. But King *John* being now turned Tenant to the Pope, the *French King* was countermanded; for the grand Enemy of the Church of God now calling him his dearly beloved Son; and his Crown was become a Fief of the See of *Rome*. But the *French King* would not be so put off, but refused to obey the pope; affirming, That no King could give away his Kingdom, nor the Protection of his Subjects, which were committed to him by God, without the Consent of the Nobility, Gentry and Commons; and therefore this Kingdom could not be holden of the Church of *Rome*, nor protected by her. This Answer so irritated the old Gentleman, that he now turned the Tables, and sent Cardinal *Gauldo* into *England*, to curse *Philip* and his Son *Lewis*, and all the *English* Nobility that adher'd to them. And in that ignorant Age, the pope's Curse did greater Execution than 50000 Men; for the ignorant people so pillag'd and destroy'd the Houses of the excommunicated Lords and Gentry, that

that they w
none daring
cessitated to
to intreat
So that the
best of thei
to nothing.

As to Ki
yet the Cl
for as he v
and curb th
Layety, he
from Linc
ving prepa
a large Do
Wassel, my
himself g
pledged hi
sent to the
but Word
reply'd, T
proved, fo
King *John*
Months, a
three Daug

that they were reduced a'most to a starving Condition, none daring to relieve them. So that they became necessitated to throw themselves at the King's Feet, and to intreat his Mercy, which also they forthwith obtain'd. So that the *Fench* finding themselves deserted, made the best of their Way Home, and all their Projections came to nothing.

As to King *John*, tho' he was reconciled to the Pope, yet the Clergy were never heartily reconciled to him; for as he was riding his Progress to settle the Kingdom, and curb the Insolence and Disorders both of Clergy and Layety, he happened to dine at *Swinstead Abbey*, not far from *Lincoln*, where one *Simon*, a villainous Monk, having prepared a Bowl of Wine, in which he had dissolv'd a large Dose of Poyson, he brought it to the King, saying, *Wassel, my Leige*; and drinking a good Draught thereof himself, gave it the King, who not suspecting any thing, pledged him; And soon after finding himself very ill, sent to the Friar to know what Liquor he had given him, but Word being brought him that he was dead, the King reply'd, Then himself had not long to live. And so it proved, for he died soon after of that Poyson. Thus fell King *John*, after a troublesome Reign of 17 Years, 6 Months, and 13 Days; leaving behind him four Sons and three Daughters. 1216

King H E N R Y the Third.



Henry, the eldest Son of King John, was but Nine Years old when his Father died, and at that Age was crown'd at Gloucester, in the Presence of Gualdo, the Pope's Legate, and divers of the Nobility, and the Earl of Pembroke, by Reason of the King's Nonage, was made, by Consent of the Peers, Protector of the Realm during his Minority; who manag'd Affairs with great Prudence, and administred Justice faithfully to the People. But the tender Years of the King, and the Defection of many of the English Nobility, gave Encouragement to Philip of France, and his Son Lewis, to make another Attempt upon the Realm, with fresh Forces, the Welch joyning with them, with all the Force they could get together. But the Diligence of the new Protector, who raised an Army, and in many Encounters defeated them, render'd all their Attempts abortive. And there being at this Time a new Pope, Honorius, who finding the French slighted his Fulminations, issued out new Curses, more severe than those of his Predecessors, which so affrighted Prince Lewis, that he resolv'd to depart, tho' his Father still supply'd him

him with
of the
so stren
This Vic
made him
solv'd by
Sum of M
and Cast
leaving h
And n
Protector
Edward v
Charter o
a Tax gra
by an Ar
Brother;
and those
But peace
for the K
bout him,
ding their
grievous a
ed with-th
plaints for
Parliament
in were of
Parliament
Complaints
establish'd
Common-w
Prerogative
might be la
the Kingdon
Montfort, E
called Lex
them absolu
Laws, and
Ratified by t
After the
ed, began to

him with fresh Forces. But *Hugh de Burgh*, the Warden of the Cinque-ports, having prepared a sufficient Fleet, so strenuously attack'd them, that he took all their Ships: This Victory put an End to all *Lewis's* Attempts, and made him willing to treat of Peace; so that being absolv'd by the Pope's Legate, and receiving a stipulated Sum of Money, he surrender'd up all the Forts, Towns, and Castles in his Possession, and sail'd back to *France*; leaving his *English* Friends to shift for themselves.

And now the Kingdom having Time to breathe; the Protector call'd a Parliament, in which the Laws of King *Edward* were revived, and *Magna Charta*, or the Grand Charter of the Liberty of the Subject was confirm'd and a Tax granted for the Recovery of *Poitiers* and *Gascoign*, by an Army sent into *France* under *Richard* the King's Brother; which Places had been seized by the *French*, and those Provinces being soon regain'd, a Peace ensued. But peace abroad was succeeded by new Troubles at home for the King trusting only in some debauch'd Officers about him, slighted his Nobility and Loyal Subjects, invading their Liberties and Estates, and oppressing them with grievous and unnecessary Impositions; which were levied with the utmost Severity. After many fruitless Complaints for a Regulation of these Grievances, at length a Parliament was call'd at *Oxford*, the proceedings wherein were of so violent a Nature, that it was stiled *Insanum Parliamentum*, or the mad Parliament; for when many Complaints of Oppression were brought before 'em, they establish'd many Things, which, though profitable to the Common-wealth, yet were a Diminution of the King's Prerogative; and to the End that what they had done might be lasting, they chose Twelve of the chief Peers of the Kingdom, of which the Earl of *Gloucester* and *Simon Montfort*, Earl of *Leicester*, were Chief; and these were called *Lex Douze Piers*, or the Twelve Peers: Giving them absolute Power and Authority to maintain those Laws; and for this they had their Patent, Sealed and Ratified by the King, tho' he did it unwillingly.

After the parliament was ended, the persons impower'd, began to put the new Laws in strict Execution, and dis-

Nine
at Age
to, the
Earl of
de, by
ng his
ce, and
ut the
any of
hilip of
ot upon
ng with
r. But
Army,
all their
e a new
ted his
ere than
Lewis,
upply'd
him

dismissed most of the menial Servants belonging to the King, placing others in their Room; so that the King had none but new Faces about him; which very much disturb'd him. To remedy this, he summon'd another Parliament, wherein he complain'd in very passionate Terms, of his Usage by the Twelve Peers. Yet were the Parliament so far from remitting what had been done, that they confirm'd it; the Archbishop with nine other Bishops, denouncing in a publick Manner, a solemn Curse, against all that should oppose the Authority of the Twelve Peers: Which was like pouring Oil upon the Fire, and making the Flames of the King's Discontent to blaze so much the more: For he, upon this Disappointment, went over to *Lewis* the French King, there to divert himself, where he was treated with much Kindness and Magnificence.

The King, being still troubled with his old Grief, the Diminution of the Regal Authority, did with no small Charge, obtain two Bulls (tho' secretly) from Pope *Alexander*; by which the King, and all others who had sworn to maintain the new Laws, and to stand by the Authority of the Twelve Peers, were freed and absolved from their Oaths. But this Bull was kept very secret, and so the Peers ruled all, leaving the King nothing at all to do; so that he was little better than a *Nominal Prince*. Soon after this, *Hugh Spencer*, being Lord Chief Justice, was dismissed by the Twelve Peers, as one charg'd with Corruption and *Arbitrary Proceedings*. They also turn'd out those Sheriffs and Justices which the King had made, and put in others, which made the King so uneasie, that he resolv'd to make use of the Pope's Bulls, and caused them to be read and proclaimed in the chief Cities and Towns of *England* and *Ireland*; adding, That all who did any Ways support the Laws of the Twelve peers, should be imprison'd: Then he proceeded to take an Oath of all above twelve Years old, in and about *London*, to be true to him and his Heirs: But the Twelve peers were nor at all daunted hereat, but publickly declar'd, That they were resolv'd rather to die, than recede from the Acts of that august Assembly.

Yet

Yet, ju
they rais'd
when they
address'd
and besee
any Regar
Welfare,
to suppre
of the tw
Mind, ret
march wi
ing, as th
Pope's Bul
and were

But the
vide the I
Part of th
ple to lay
restored.
ing to *Wi*
Strangers
Motion, a
French Ki
Result of
and the P
and dissol
be partial
ing whate
vis'd the
rais'd an
thrown;
don. But
Simon Mo
went thid
Assault, t
Prisoners.

But the
all discour
to the Kin
the Laws

Yet, judging the King was contriving against them, they rais'd a strong Army in the Marches of *Wales*, where when they had rais'd an Army to defend themselves, they address'd the King by Letters, protesting their Fidelity, and beseeching in the most humble Manner, if he had any Regard to God's Honour, and his own and Peoples Welfare, to forsake those Counsels that were given him to suppress the Ordinances of *Oxford*, and the Authority of the twelve Peers. But the King, being of another Mind, returned no Answer: Which caused the Lords to march with a strong Army to *London*, destroying and burning, as they went, the Houses of such as favoured the Pope's Bulls, as being Enemies to the King and Kingdom; and were joyfully received by the Citizens of *London*.

But the King, who sought nothing more than to divide the Lords, gave out, that himself and the greatest Part of the Barons were agreed, and exhorted the People to lay aside their Arms, that Peace might be again restored. But this did not hinder the Barons from marching to *Windsor*, where they rifled and removed all the Strangers they found. After which, upon the King's Motion, all their Differences were referred to *Lewis* the French King; and then we may easily judge what the Result of it was, for he declared, That all the new Laws, and the Power of the twelve Peers, should be maid void, and dissolved: But the Lords, judging his Sentence to be partial, betake themselves again to their Arms, wasting whatever belonged to *Sir Roger Mortimer*, who advised the King against them. And tho' Prince *Edward* raised an Army against them, yet he was soon overthrown; and then they marched in Triumph to *London*. But in the mean Time the King hearing *Peter* and *Simon Montford* had raised Forces at *Northampton*, he went thither with his Forces, and took the Town by Assault, taking the two Commanders and several others, Prisoners.

But the Barons being very strong, this did not at all discourage 'em; yet they ceased not to send Letters to the King, with new Protestations of their Fidelity, if the Laws were observed. But King *Henry*, his Brother

Richard King of the Romans, and his Son *Prince Edward*, gave the Barons an absolute Defiance; who thereupon advancing with their Forces near *Lewis* in *Suffex*, engaged with the King's Army, where, after an obstinate and bloody Battle, the King, his Brother, the King of the *Romans*, and his Son *Prince Edward*, were taken Prisoners, and above 20000 slain on the Spot. After which sharp Engagement, both Sides were equally inclin'd to hearken to a Peace: So that it was at last agreed, That the King, by new Articles and Oaths, should re-establish the Power of the twelve Peers, and the other new Laws; but with this Proviso, *That two Spiritual and two Temporal Lords should amend and alter what they saw occasion for: And if they could not agree, it was to be left to the Umpirage of the Duke of Britain.* Which being concluded, the eldest Sons of both Kings were put into the Barons Hands as Hostages, continuing in *Dover Castle* about nine Months. And then, tho' the King called another Parliament, yet the *Oxford Ordinances* were again confirmed, the King swearing to maintain the Authority of the twelve Peers, and those Laws, until any thing were found to be amiss in them; and all who had defended them in the late Wars were pardoned; and then the two Princes were set at Liberty. But soon after the Heads of the Barons Faction, which were the Earls of *Gloucester* and *Leicester*, fell out about these Laws; whereupon *Prince Edward*, joyning with *Gloucester*, a cruel Battle was fought near *Eversham* in *Worcester*, wherein the Earl of *Leicester* and his Son, and Sir *Hugh Spencer* being slain, the Power of the Barons was utterly defeated; upon which, a Parliament being called, the King was then so absolute, that no Man durst contradict his Will; upon which the Authority of the twelve Peers, and all the Patents, Commissions and Instruments relating to them, were brought forth, and publickly cancell'd and made void: And King *Henry* regain'd his former Authority, to do as he pleas'd. And now the King thought this a proper Season to humble the City of *London*; but, upon their Submission, the Storm of his Anger was soon blown over.

The

The E
Barons, h
meeting
expected,
People fl
King's las
through T
ster, with
had cost
Counsellor
Wars mi
Earl of G
mult. E
co'd Ente
him with
granted b
his Com
repenting
sary Dela
out of t
who tran
Valorous
and gain
they cou
resolved
Saracen,
wounded
whereup
and the
the Wou
that the
who hac
not, with
out of t
during t
Henry d
reigned
and was

The Earl of *Gloucester*, who, by revolting from the Barons, had caus'd their total Overthrow at *Evesham*, not meeting with that Preferment from the King which he expected, retir'd from Court into the City, where the People flock'd about him in Multitudes, and forgot the King's last Pardon, and their own Danger; and sallying through *Temple-Bar*, rifled the King's Palace at *Westminster*, with the Houses of many Court-Favourites; which had cost 'em dear, had not the Prince and the King's Counsellors prevail'd with the King, (fearing the Civil Wars might break out again) to grant a Pardon to the Earl of *Gloucester*, and all that had acted in the late Tumult. But tho' the Earl had his Pardon, yet finding but co'd Entertainment at Court, he requested the King to send him with an Army to the *Holy Land*, which was readily granted by the King, who had rather have his Room than his Company. But when the Army was rais'd, the Earl repenting of his Undertaking, and making many unnecessary Delays, the King took the Command of his Army out of the Earl's Hand, and gave it to Prince *Edward*, who transported the Army into *Palestine*, where, by his Valorous Atchievements, he became a Terror to the *Turks*, and gained himself great Honour. But the *Turks*, seeing they could do nothing against Prince *Edward* by Force, resolv'd to dispatch him by Treachery; for a villainous *Saracen*, under a Pretence of delivering him a Letter, wounded him in the Arm with an envenom'd Knife; whereupon the Prince struck him down with his Foot, and the Guard coming in, cut the Villain in pieces. Yet the Wound was so desperate, by Reason of the Venom, that the Prince had dy'd, if his loving and vertuous Wife, who had accompany'd him in that tedious Journey, had not, with the Hazard of her own Life, suck'd the Poison out of the Wound, by which Means he recovered. But, during the Absence of the Prince in the *Holy Land*, King *Henry* died at *St. Edmonsbury* in *Suffolk*, when he had reigned above 56 Years, and in the 65th Year of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster*, 1272.

King E D W A R D the First.



King Edward the First, (who from the Tallness of his Person, was surnamed *Longshanks*) being at the Time of his Father's Death in *Palestine*, warring against the *Turks*, had no sooner Notice thereof brought him, than he prepared for his Journey Home; and arriving in a short Time after in *England*, he was received with great Joy by all his Subjects, and was crowned King in the One and Thirtieth Year of his Age: At his Coronation, Five Hundred great Horses were let loose, and any that would might take them, which was done in the Honour of so Warlike a Prince. Soon after his Coronation, he called a Parliament at *Westminster*, to which he summoned *Lluellin*, Prince of *Wales*, to do Homage for the Principality he held; but *Lluellin* (being disgusted, because *Elienor*, Daughter to the late Earl of *Leicester*, was taken by the *English* on the Sea, as she was coming from *France* to be his Wife) not only refused to come, but raised an Army of *Welch* Men, consisting of several Thousand Men, tho' but mean and thievish Fellows, with whom he did much Mischief. The King having Notice here-

hereof, re-
by raising
ing himse
King, ma
against *F*
his extrea
and kept f
whereupo
and his b
any Bloo
King *Edw*
a Man of
King, pre
which *Ti*
him and
Brothers
the King
London.

belled tw
Cost, for
and Exec
their Wa
vast Woo
cut, and
more civ
like other

In his
breaking
no Issue
to the *C*
Baltol, I
Lord of
Lord *Ab*
tended v
great pa
cision o
Sovereig
ble Arm
ving ag
and Sea

hereof, resolved to make himself terrible to the *Welch*, by raising a very formidable Army; which *Lluellin* finding himself unable to resist, submitted himself to the King, making solemn Oaths of his Fidelity to the King, against *France* and all others, telling the King, that it was his extream Love to the Lady *Elleanor*, who was taken and kept from him, that was the Cause of his Rebellion; whereupon King *Edward* freely granted him his Pardon, and his beloved Lady; and thus all was ended without any Bloodshed: Yet notwithstanding all this Kindness of King *Edward*, a few Years after, *Lluellin's* Brother *David*, a Man of a seditious Temper, tho' much favour'd by the King, prevailed with his Brother to take Arms again, in which Time there passed many sharp Encounters between him and Sir *Roger Mortimer*, till in the End the Two Brothers were taken, and both their Heads being sent to the King, he caused them to be set upon the Tower of *London*. Yet would not the *Welch* Men be quiet, but rebelled twice within Two Months after, tho' at their own Cost, for they were reduced by very severe Slaughters and Executions. And the King finding they maintained their Wars by hiding themselves, and sheltering amongst vast Woods and Forests, he caused all the Woods to be cut, and burnt down; and by that Means they became more civiliz'd, applying themselves to Arts and Trades, like other People.

In his eighteenth Year, *Alexander*, King of *Scots*, breaking his Neck by a Fall from his Horse, and leaving no Issue behind him, his Three Sisters equally laid Claim to the Crown, the eldest of which, was married to *John Baliol*, Lord of *Galloway*; the second, to *Robert le Bruce*, Lord of *Valley Andrew*; and the third, to *John Hastings*, Lord *Abergavenny*, in *England*. These having long contended with each other, lost many Men, and ruin'd a great part of the Country, at last agreed to refer the Decision of their Cause to King *Edward*, who, as their Sovereign Lord, went into *Scotland*, with a considerable Army to compose their Differences: And all having agreed by a publick Writing, under their Hand and Seals to that Purpose, King *Edward* chose twenty

English Men, and as many *Scots*, all of good Judgment and Understanding, to consult thereupon; and after they had come to a Determination, he adjudged the Crown to *John Baliol*, who had married the eldest Sister, and he was thereupon declared to be King; and having received the Crown from King *Edward*, did him Homage for the same.

Whilst King *Edward* was thus busied in *Scotland*, the *French King* enters into the *English Territories* in *Gascoign* and *Guyan*, taking some Towns, and committing many Outrages upon King *Edward's* Subjects; upon which the King raises an Army, and to supply his Necessities, he exacted Money from the Clergy, seizing upon the Money, Plate, and Jewels, which he found in Churches and Religious Houses, as he had been advis'd by *William March* his Treasurer, who affirm'd, That the Money ought to be current according to its Name, it being made for the Use of the People, and not to lie rusting in Chests, without Advantage to any one. Nor was this all, for the King forced the Clergy to give one Half Year's Revenue of all their Ecclesiastical Dignities, which went very much against the Grain, they affirming, *That at the Council of Lyons, there was a Canon lately made, by which they were excus'd from all Temporal Supplies*: But the King told them in short, *Since you refuse to help me, I will also refuse to help you: And since you refuse to help me as your Prince, I will deny to protect you as my Subjects*: And therefore if you be spoiled, robbed, or murdered, expect no Succours or Defence, from me, nor mine. But this being a very hard Case, they petition'd the King to repeal the Statute of *Mortmain*, made in the fourth Year of his Reign, (which forbid all Persons to give any Houses or Lands to the Church, either at their Death, or before, without Leave from the King.) But the King was too well acquainted with the Benefit of that Statute, to part with it; and therefore told them, *That it was not in his Power, without the Consent of Parliament, to make void any Law whatsoever*, (for this King was unacquainted with Dispensing Power.) And so they were forc'd to be contented. He caus'd also the Clergy to bring into his Treasury all such Sums of Money as they had

had from
the *Turks*
which he
War was

In his
of *Scots*,
some oth
Edward,
so enter
ders, bar
whereup
vours he
reveng'd
Forces n
Berwick,
ceeded
of *Stren*
himself
King, su
a strong
don, bu
suitable
Govern
Sir *Hu*
Earnly,

Thes
his Arm
stirred
was no
fible;
Orders
Rebelli
So that
unwilli
honour
by Kin
return
had th
in the

had promised to the Pope, to carry on the War against the *Turks*; and took up 100000 Quarters of Wheat, which he sent to his Armies in *Normandy*, where the War was carried on with doubtful Success.

In his 24th Year, *John Baliol*, whom he made King of *Scots*, being secretly set on by the *French King* and some others, renounced his Fealty and Homage to King *Edward*, and not only sent him a proud Defiance, and also enter'd with a tumultuous Army into the Northern Borders, barbarously laying all waste with Fire and Sword; whereupon King *Edward* upbraiding him with the Favours he had receiv'd from him, was uneasie till he had reveng'd his Ingratitude; and therefore with strong Forces marched thither; and having taken the Castle of *Berwick*, with the Slaughter of 25000 *Scots*, he proceeded to take *Dunbar*, *Edinburgh*, and all other Places of Strength: Upon which *Baliol* the *Scots King*, finding himself in a wrong Box, humbly submitted himself to the King, surrendering the Kingdom into his Hands, who with a strong Guard, sent him Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, but with an Allowance of Liberty and Attendance suitable to his Quality; and afterwards committed the Government of *Scotland* to *John Warron*, Earl of *Suffex*, Sir *Hugh Cressingham*, High-Treasurer, and *William Earnly*, Lord Chief Justice of that Kingdom.

These Things thus happily finished, the King turned his Arms to *France*; and the *French King* to divert him, stirred up the *Scots* again to rebel: But King *Edward* was now resolutely bent to fight the *French*, if it was possible; and therefore continuing still in *Normandy*, sent Orders to the Earl of *Northumberland*, to suppress that Rebellion; which he did with a very bloody Slaughter. So that the *French King*, finding his Politicks fail him, was unwilling to engage the *English Army*, and therefore sent honourable Propositions of Peace; which being accepted by King *Edward*, a general Peace was proclaimed. And returning afterwards into *England*, the Citizens of *London* had their Charter restored, after it had remain'd forfeited in the King's Hands about twelve Years.

But the *Scots* being now again in Arms, under the Conduct of a valiant Commander, whose Name was *William Wallace*, who had routed *Earl Warren's* Forces, taking and Advantage against 'em, as they passed over a Bridge near *Sterling Castle*, and *Hugh Cressingham*, and many *English* being slain, the *Scots* fled off his Skin, and cutting it in pieces, divided it among them; This made the King presently march with a stout Army thither, and proceeding towards *Scotland*, called a Parliament at *Tork*, summoning the *Scots* to appear there at a Day appointed; which they not at all regarding, he marched forward, still increasing his Forces; and being come near the Enemy, his Horse starting at the sudden Shout of the *Scots* Army, just as he was putting his Foot in the Stirrup, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke two of the King's Ribs; however, he proceeded to the Battle; and though the *Scots*, encouraged by Captain *Wallace*, fought very valiantly, yet they were at length defeated with the Loss of seventy Thousand *Scots*, at a Place called, *Paw Kirk*: After this Battle, the King taking several strong Places, returned back to *England*; and then in a Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*, it being also Enacted, That no Tax or Subsidy should be laid upon the Kingdom, without the Consent of the King, Peers and People: And for the greater Satisfaction of the People, he left these Words out of his Grants, *Salvo Jure Corona nostra*, Saving the Right of our Crown.

And now King *Edward*, upon the Pope's earnest Request, enlarged *John Baliol*, who went into *France*, and tarried there. But the *Scots* notwithstanding their many Losses, took Arms again, so that the King entred the third Time into *Scotland* with a great Army; and because none of them durst meet the King in the Field, the Lords and Gentry had fortify'd themselves so strongly in *Sterling Castle*, that they accounted it impregnable: But while the King was employed in the Siege, he was advised by some of his Friends not to hazard his Person so much: To whom he made Answer in the Words of *David*, *A Thousand shall fall on my Side, and ten Thousand on*

my

my right
that, the
or fearing
two Gallo
there pro
Sound of
but if oth
out Resp
sieged tr
own Defe
King: V
Governm
England
as well a
not only
transplan
also bro
Cloth of
their K
was eng

Ni f
Inve

Unle
Whe

This
it rem
sied b
tainly
of Gr
Queen

As
unive
the C
and C
nor c
all h
shop
Prin
Rak

my right Hand, but it shall not come near me But for all that, the King being doubtful of the Success of the Siege, or fearing it wou'd be long, made use of Policy, causing two Gallows's to be set up in View of the Castle, and there proclaimed his Free Pardon to the besieged, by Sound of Trumpet, if they surrendred in three Days; but if otherwise, declared they should all be hanged, without Respect of Persons of Quality: Whereupon the Besieged trusting in the King's Mercy, and hopeless of their own Defence, deliver'd up themselves and Castle to the King: Who taking fresh Oaths of the Chief Persons in the Government, and settling the Kingdom, returned into England: But not now without Trophies of his Victory, as well as shewing some Marks of his Displeasure; for he not only burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, and transplanted several of their Learned Men to Oxford, but also brought along with him their Crown, Scepter, and Cloch of State; and above all, the Marble Chair, wherein their Kings were crowned, on which this Prophetical Verse was engraven,

*Ni fallat Fatum Scoti quœcunque locatum
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

*Unless old Prophets fail, and Wizards Vits be vain,
Where'ere this Stone is found, the Scots shall surely reign.*

This Chair was plac'd in the Abby at Westminster, where it remains to this Day; and if this Prophecy was not verified by the coming in of King James the First, it certainly is so by the Union of both Nations in the Kingdom of Great Britain, lately effected in the Reign of glorious Queen Anne.

After the King's Return from Scotland, he made an universal Enquiry into the Grievances of his People, and the Oppressions of his Officers of all sorts, whose Number and Offences were so many and so great, that their Fines not only filled his Exchequer, but enabled him to pay off all his old Debts. Amongst other Complainers, the Bishop of Chester complained against the lewd practices of Prince Edward, how that by the Advice of that wicked Rake, Pierce Gaveston, he broke into his Park, and there

destroy'd his Game: At which the King was so displeased, that he committed the Prince to Prison, and banished Gaveston out of the Realm, making it Death for him to return again.

In the three and thirtieth Year of the King's Reign, a General Peace was proclaimed between England and Scotland, and Robert Bruce, with other Noble Men, with great Pretensions of an entire Fidelity, came in, and swore Allegiance to King Edward: And yet a Year was hardly expired (so little did their Oaths signifie) before Bruce and others had under-hand procured the Pope's Dispensation, enjoining the King, *That he should not thenceforth meddle with the Scots, they being a free Nation, and only depending upon the Roman Chappel; and therefore the City of Jerusalem could not but defend them, and assist those that trusted in the Lord, like Mount Sion; strictly inhibiting King Edward not to lay any Claim to the Sovereignty thereof.* The King read it over very patiently, and when he had done, swore a great Oath, and answered, *I will not hold my Peace for Sion, nor for Jerusalem's Sake, so long as I have Breath in my Body, but will prosecute my Right, which is known to all the World to be Just, and will defend it to my Death.* But the Scots threatening him, that unless he desisted, the Pope should proceed farther: The King with a disdainful Smile, reply'd, *Have you done Homage to me, as the chief Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland; and do you now think to frighten me with Threats and Lies, as if I were not able to maintain my Right? Let me hear no more of this, for I swear by the Lord, that I will destroy all Scotland from Sea to Sea.* And yet for all this, the King was willing to keep fair with the Pope, (for in those Days his Fulminations were more set by than they are now) and therefore he sent the Earl of Lincoln to Rome, to justify his Proceedings; but the Pope continued resolute. Whereupon a Parliament was soon after held at Lincoln, where a full Defence was made for the King; yet with this Protestation, *That they did not exhibit the Trial of the Cause, but only gave the Pope that Account thereof, to satisfy his Conscience, the Barons declaring unanimously, That their King's Right were not to be try'd by any Tribunal under*

Hea-

Heaven;
Crown of E
whatsoever
Peers subli
tions of t
Horns, an
whom ch
him Cust
ficed and
cued wit
losing so
After
with a g
of him,
upon w
not lon
was se
son, ha
Then
routed,
returni
Again
as Car
to pro
dead
King,
certai
upon
nism
Land
prov
ney,
tion,
Use.
Reig
Lor

Heaven; they resolving to defend the Independency of the Crown of England with all their Might, against all Persons whatsoever: To which Declaration an Hundred of the Peers subscribed with their Hands. These high Resolutions of the [English Peers, made the Pope draw in his Horns, and leave the Scots to shift as they could. Over whom the King placed the valiant Lord Seagrave, making him Custos; who notwithstanding, was soon after discomfited and taken Prisoner by them; but was quickly rescued with all his Company, by Sir Robert Nevil, without losing so much as one Man.

After this, the King marched thither again in Person, with a great Army, but the Scots were very shy of seeing of him, and therefore fled to the Woods and Mountains; upon which the King returned again to London, whither not long after the valiant Captain Wallace being betrayed, was sent a Prisoner, and being executed for High Treason, had his Quarters set up in divers Parts in Scotland. Then Robert Bruce appeared with some Forces, but was routed, and forced into the utmost Isles in Scotland. Yet returning some Time after, did a great Deal of Mischief. Against whom, when King Edward had marched as far as Carlisle, he fell sick; commanding his Son Edward to prosecute the War against the Scots, and to carry his dead Body with him through Scotland: For, said the King, as long as thou hast my Bones with thee, thou shalt certainly be Victorious. He also gave Order that Gaveston, upon pain of his Curse, should not be recalled from Banishment, and that his Heart should be sent to the Holy Land, by 140 Knights and their Retinue: And having provided 32000 l. to defray the Expence of their Journey, he charged his Son, upon Pain of Eternal Damnation, that he should not divert that Money to any other Use. And soon after died in the thirty fifth Year of his Reign, and sixty ninth of his Age, and in the Year of our Lord 1307, and was buried at Westminster.

King EDWARD the Second.



Edward the Second, was a Comely and Majestick Person, and had his Mind been answerable to it, his Government might have been a Blessing to his Subjects, and rendered his People happy : but that being corrupted with vicious Company in his Youth, made him but slightly esteemed by his Nobility, and was even the Contempt of the Commons; the Consequences of which brought a Deluge of Calamities both upon himself and his Subjects : For no sooner was his Head encircled with the Imperial Diadem, but his Desires were so impetuous after *Gaveston*, that he neither could, nor would be without him any longer, tho' he knew he was banished by his Father, and that himself had taken an Oath, that he should never return. And *Gaveston* knowing his Mind, and hearing how Things went, he came back before he was sent for, and was received by the King with the greatest Joy imaginable. But the Nobility, were so much concerned at his Return, rightly judging that it tended to the Subversion both of Church and State, that they humbly addressed the King, and put him Mind of his Oath ;

Oath ; but
that the
In Pursua
Wallingfo
furer and
an Oppos
a Storm,
conveyed
massly be
He also e
and Exce
was Dau
the Nob
an unuse
forbear
disregar
fearing
the Imp
where l
Favour
ther an

Dur
self up
even h
ved th
back,
public
ed suc
to sust
Castl
it, an
an En
ly inc
he co
effect
Spenc
Men
Peop
to fr
to st

Oath; but their Address was so little accepted by him, that the showing their Dislike, did but increase his Love: In Pursuance of which, he created *Gaveston* Baron of *Wallingford*, and Earl of *Cornwal*; making him his Treasurer and Keeper of his Jewels: By which Means he had an Opportunity to make his own Fortune, and fearing a Storm, resolved to feather his own Nest, and therefore conveyed privately beyond Sea, a Table and Tressels of massy beaten Gold, with other Things of great Value: He also enticed the King to all Manner of Intemperance and Excess, and to leave the Society of his Queen, who was Daughter to *Philip* the Fair of *France*. This made the Nobility murmur, and the common People talk with an unusual Boldness: Nay, his own Servants could not forbear telling him of the Villanies of *Gaveston*; yet he disregarded his Nobles, and frowned on the others. But fearing he should not be able to protect himself against the Importunity of his Peers, he sent him into *Ireland*, where he had so many substantial Tokens of the King's Favour sent him, that his being sent thither, seemed rather an Addition to his Honour, than any Disgrace.

During *Gaveston's* Stay in *Ireland*, the King gave himself up wholly to Melancholy and Discontent, so that even his Nobility, in Hopes *Gaveston* would reform, moved the King for his Return. And yet when he came back, his Pride and Insolence were so increased, that he publicly boasted of his Misleading the King, and offered such Abuses to the Lords, that being no longer able to suffer his Impudence, they besieged him in a strong Castle, to which he fled for Refuge; and having taken it, and him in it, they cut off his Head; too honourable an End for so lewd a Person. But the King was so highly incensed at his Death, that he sought all the Ways that he could to revenge it, which that he might do the more effectually, he took into his nearest Familiarity the two *Spencers*, Sir *Hugh*, the Father, and *Hugh* the Son, Men rather more wicked in themselves, and odious to the People, than the former, for these persuaded the King to frequent the Company of Harlots and Concubines, and to shew no Regard to his Queen.

The Nobility observing the Miseries of the Kingdom daily to increase, complain of the Mis-government of the *Spencers*, and in plain Terms told him, They had so much Interest in his Person and the Government, that they were bound to inform him of his Misdemeanors, and the Mismanagement of his two corrupt Counsellors. The King not knowing himself not strong enough to oppose 'em, seem'd willing to comply with what they desired, which was the Banishment of the *Spencers*, tho' in Truth it was only to gain Time; and therefore he was willing they should be punished, so as it was by Form of Law; but that he could not banish them unheard, but promis'd they should answer to any Charge, swearing he would never pardon their Offences, if proved. The Lords not satisfy'd with the Kings equivocal Answer, and fearing his secret Design, came up to the Parliament with a very numerous Train, all in one Livery, which very much startled the King, as fore-seeing now he must part with his dear Favourites, which by an Act of Parliament were banished for ever, not to return upon Pain of Death; and accordingly they were sent away; at which, tho' the People were pleas'd, yet the King soon discovered his Resentment against those Lords that were the Occasion of their Banishment. And not only so, but the younger *Spencer* having got a few Ships together, turned Pirate, robbing both the *English* Merchants and Strangers; who thereupon petition'd that a Fleet might be sent out to seize him, that he might be put to Death as a notorious Pirate and Robber; but the King, instead of complying with their just Desires, seemed to rejoyce thereat, and instead of punishing them as they deserved, recalled them both from Banishment, and conferred new Honours upon them. Whereat being extreamly provoked, and the more because of the *Spencers* insufferable Insolence; they were now resolved to right themselves by Force; and to that End, immediately raised an Army strong enough to take the Field; the King and the two *Spencers* doing the like; and many sharp Encounters passed between them. But the Barons perceiving the King's Army much exceeded theirs in Number, the *Earl of Lancaster* thought it best

to retreat,
among his
Lords being
Fear, increas'd
on them;
many Nobles
Spencers,
their sudden
brook inter
retarded t
mong wh
Winchester
caster, w
Lords be
dispers'd

The K
the Bre
and so n
not pow
Provisio
an Ener
aware o
visions,
quickly
withou
and Di
them
Spoil.

Up
tion f
more
he ga
Earl
tion,
A Pl
to un
and
near
mig
But

to retreat, till those Forces Sir Robert Holland was raising among his Tenants were arrived. But this Retreat of the Lords being thought by the King's Army to arise from Fear, increas'd their Courage; who therefore falling upon them, put them to Flight; the Earl of Lancaster and many Noblemen and Gentlemen being taken Prisoners; the *Spencers*, who were big with Revenge, urg'd strongly for their sudden Execution. And though the Earl of *Pembroke* interceded for Mercy, yet it rather hasten'd than retarded their Fate. For the King with other Lords, among whom was the elder *Spencer*, now made Earl of *Winchester*, sat and gave Judgment upon the Earl of *Lancaster*, who was presently beheaded, and many other Lords beside, that the Terror of their Arms might be dispers'd the further.

The King now swell'd with Success, and puff'd up with the Breath of his Flatterers, thought himself invincible, and so resolves to march into *Scotland*, with a great, but not powerful Army; for being without Discipline and Provision, render'd them so weak, that they needed not an Enemy to destroy them: And in this the *Scots* were aware of, who therefore only keeping them from Provisions, left them to overcome themselves, as they very quickly did; for their Wants increasing, they were beaten without Blows, and returned back again, pursued by Want and Dishonour, as well as by the *Scots*, who entering after them into *England*, returned Home again with great Spoil.

Upon this dishonourable Retreat, the King's Reputation suffered extremely; and he had now Time to think more calmly upon what he had done; and by the Answer he gave to some who solicited him to pardon one of the Earl of *Lancaster's* Followers, but a Man of mean Condition, it appears he did: For, said he, in a great Passion, *A Plague take you all, for unjust and wicked Counsellors, to urge me much to save the Life of a notorious Varlet, and yet would not speak one Word to save the Life of my near Kinsman, the Earl of Lancaster, who, had he liv'd, might have been useful to me, and the whole Kingdom. But, alas! it was only the King's Misfortune that*
gave

gave him the Leisure of so cool a Reflection, which in the Streams of Success, he would hardly have entertain'd; this being rather an unsteady, than a firm Return to more prudent Thoughts and Counsels; for his Nature was still the same, which made his Favours or Displeasures equally dangerous: Of which Sir *Andrew Harkley*, rais'd to the Earldom of *Carlisle*, for taking the Earl of *Lncaster*, was an Instance: For growing great enough by his new Honour, to give some Cause of Jealousy to the *Spencers*, or, as some will have it, combining with the *Scots*, hurry'd on thereto perhaps by the Divine *Nemesis* that follow'd him, he lost his new-enjoy'd Honours and his Life together, being first degraded, and then executed.

The Queen (who by the King's lessening her Maintenance, and withdrawing himself from her Company and Bed) was sensible of the Malice of the *Spencers* against her, by whose Instance she knew the King was guided; thought it was high Time for her to take Care of herself; for she saw and lamented the late Slaughter of many of the Nobility, and the still growing Misery of the Nation; and therefore with her Son Prince *Edward*, convey'd herself into *France*, to her Brother King *Charles*, by whom she was at first not only receiv'd with Joy, but with Promises of Assistance: But by the *Spencers* unvaluable Presents to King *Charles* and his Courtiers, she soon found her Brother's Affections to grow cold, so that he reprov'd her for leaving her Husband: And the Pope being also brought over to King *Edward's* Interest by the same Way, requir'd the *French* King, as he would avoid his Curse, to send back the Queen and Prince; which the Queen understanding, she privately got away from the *French* Court, and by the Means of Sir *Robert Artois*, her Kinsman came safe into the Empire, and was joyfully entertain'd, by the Lord *Beaumont*, and his Brother, who attended her and the Prince with three hundred Knights and Gentlemen, who all landed in *England*, to the great Rejoycing of the Barons, who presently joyned her, and hourly increas'd; so that the King hasted to *Wales*, to raise Forces, leaving the Government of *London* to the Lord Treasurer, who was Bishop of *Exeter*, a great Favourite

vourite of the
for that Rea
his proud a
beheaded
remony of a
into the To
and the Cit

King E
don, alter
tified the
him; and
ved to de
Resolution
and Lords
taken Pri
besieg'd
thereof,
escape,
every Da
to Sea, i
the Lor
fel, cha
and yo
and bro
present
ly furr
Earl of
ter wa
the Ki
Queen
rowar
them
whom
playe
Tow
on a
on v
The
wh
Tim

avourite of the *Spencers*, and an Enemy of the Queen, and for that Reason hated by the *Londoners*; who detesting his proud and insolent Government, caused him to be beheaded at the Standard in *Cheapside*, without the Ceremony of a legal Trial, and then making a violent Entry into the Tower, slew all they found there, keeping that and the City for the Queen and the Prince.

King *Edward* upon the News of the Revolution in *London*, alter'd his Purpose, and making haste to *Bristol*, fortified the Town and Castle, both the *Spencers* being with him; and making the Earl of *Arundel* Governour, resolved to defend it with all his Might; but mangre all his Resolution, the City was soon after taken by the Queen and Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* and the elder *Spencer* taken Prisoners; but the King, and *Spencer* the Son, being besieged in the Castle, but not trusting to the Strength thereof, got privately out in the Night, and the better to escape, put themselves into a small Fisher-boat: but tho' every Day for a whole Week together, the Boat put out to Sea, it was driven back again, near the Castle; which the Lord *Beaumont* having observed, he, with a small Vessel, chased the Boat, and took her, and in it the King and young *Spencer*, whom they had so much desired, and brought them to the Queen; who causing them to be presented before the Besieged in the Castle, they presently surrender'd. After which, the o'd *Spencer*, who was Earl of *Winchester*, and the Earl of *Arundel*, whose Daughter was married to young *Spencer*, were beheaded; and the King being put under an honourable Restraint, the Queen, Prince and Barons marched with a strong Army towards *London*, carrying the young *Spencer* along with them in Triumph, as a Trophy of their Victory, before whom several Fiddlers and Pipers sung, danced, and played in a scornful Manner upon Reeds, through every Town and Village as they past, and at last hang'd him upon a Gallows fifty Foot high, in his Coat of Armour, whereon was written, *Quid gloriaris in Malitia?* Psal. lii. 1. The King was conveyed to the Castle of *Kennelworth*, where he continued till *Candlemas* following, at which Time a Parliament was held at *London*, where it was adjudg'd,

judg'd, *That Edward the Second, was no longer fit to wear the Crown; and for his Male-Administration of the Royal Authority was therefore deposed, and his Son to be elected King.* And his Son being afterwards crowned, *Edward the Father (no longer now a King) was removed to Corff Castle, and there barbarously murder'd by his Keepers, who thrust a burning Spit into his Fundament, through a Horn, the better to conceal it.* This was the lamentable End of that unfortunate Prince, in the Forry first Year of his Age, and the nineteenth of his Reign. 1326

King EDWARD the Third.



King Edward, the Third of that Name, was crown'd at fifteen Years of Age, his despos'd Father being then alive : And yet he at that Age declared, That he would never accept of the Crown while his Father was alive, but by his Consent ; which perhaps might be one Reason of his Father being perswaded to resign the Crown. He was in his younger Years under the Government of Queen Isabel his Mother, Edmond Earl of Kent, his Uncle, and Sir Roger Mortimer ; which last was a chief Instrument in the Murder of the late King, that

that he might
the Queen,
her : Which
upon the 13th

In the first
War against
during the
was of a M
several Lo
Thousand
he pursu'd
selves in
without a
Philippa,
ling a Par
cers, and
been put
High Tre
the King

And
ther and
Scots, f
raignty
call'd A
ments,
was de
ried to
as if t
Servic
made
the N
with
treac
Kent
gean
self
son
wic
the
can

that he might thereby ingratiate himself the more with the Queen, and have the greater unlawful Freedom with her : Which reflected a great deal of Dishonour both upon the King and the Realm.

In the second Year of this King, the *Scots* proclaimed War against *England*, hoping to obtain some Advantage during the King's Minority : But the King, tho' young, was of a Martial Spirit, and therefore being attended with several Lords and Gentlemen, and an Army of fifty four Thousand Men, he marched into *Scotland*, where, tho' he pursu'd his lurking Enemies, yet they so secur'd themselves in Mountains, Woods, and Hills, that he return'd without any memorable Action : And soon after married *Philippa*, Daughter to the Earl of *Hainault*, and then calling a Parliament at *Northampton*, the Two executed *Spencers*, and *Walter Stapleton*, Bishop of *Exeter*, who had been put to Death by the *Londoners*, were attainted of High Treason, and all their Lands and Goods seiz'd into the King's Hands.

And now the King, by the secret Workings of his Mother and *Mortimer*, made a dishonourable Peace with the *Scots*, surrendring up by his Charter, his Title of Sovereignty to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and the great Charter, call'd *Ragman's Roll*, and many ancient Jewels and Monuments, among which, was the Black Cross of *Scotland*, &c. was deliver'd up ; and the King's Sister *Jane*, was married to *David*, Son and Heir to King *Robert Bruce*. And as if this dishonourable Peace, had been a Piece of good Service, *Roger Mortimer* was rewarded for it, by being made Earl of *March* ; which gave much Discontent to the Nobility ; especially after they saw, that by his Power with the King, and Familiarity with the Queen, he had treacherously procured *Edmond* of *Woodstock*, Earl of *Kent*, the King's Uncle, to be beheaded ; but Divine Vengeance following the wicked *Mortimer* at the Heels, himself was soon after charged by the State with High-Treason ; and among other Articles, one was, That he had wickedly procured the Murther of the late King ; and another, That he had, by false and malicious Accusations, caused the King to cut off the Head of his Uncle, who was

was noble; religious, valiant, and a chief Pillar of the Commanweal. Another, which is all I shall mention, was, That for a Bribe of 20000 l. he had procured the Release of the Scots Homage. For these Treasonable Practices, and his too great Familiarity with the Queen, he was condemned and executed in the same Manner as young Spencer, being left hanging upon the Gallows for two Days unpierced. And Queen Isabel was sent Prisoner to a strong Castle, where she continued thirty Years, and then died.

The King being now arriv'd at the fifth Year of his Reign; the French King sent to require him to do Homage for the Dutchy of Guyee, which he performed, tho' not willingly; for his Lords being displeas'd thereat, alledged, That in the Right of Queen Isabel his Mother, the Crown of France belonged to himself, and therefore ought not to have acknowledg'd any Fealty at all. Soon after the King sent to David King of Scotland, to restore the Castle of Berwick, and do him Homage for the Kingdom; but David boldly answered, That his Father won that Castle by Conquest, and he would keep it by the Sword; and that his Father never acknowledg'd any Subjection; and if any had been due, yet King Edward had releas'd him from it. The King being of a great Spirit, could not bear these Affronts, and was resolv'd to revenge them quickly; and therefore presently sent an Army against the Scots, and over run the best Part of their Country without Resistance; taking Berwick, and crowning Edward Baliol, King of Scotland, to whom he committed the Government of Berwick-Castle; and two Years after he again marched into Scotland, and settled this new King on his Throne, who paid King Edward Homage, and restored several English Lords to their Estates; which by the Peace made with King Bruce, they had been depriv'd of. David upon this fled into France, and, by the Assistance of the French King, after Two Years Time, getting some Forces together, landed them in Scotland; but King Edward in a little Time encounter'd and routed them; and then returned back to England with Victory.

In the 10
gave away t
Robert Arto
this Robert
could not fo
and by me h
being procl
Safety; wh
Isabel, and
entertained
wife and v
Richmond,
and Love
Affair with
inculcating
France by
convincing
think of
a private
his Wife
King; an
Brother,
who enc
General
commar
Countrie
took it.
King
Sinews
the pro
gree, c
for a M
for a P
Wheat
ving p
over t
lating
after
fightin
in Fr

In the 10th Year of King *Edward*, *Philip* of *France*, gave away the Earldom of *Artois*, by his Sentence from *Robert Artois*, to *Maud* Countess of *Burgundy*, and Aunt to this *Robert*, which incensed him to that Degree, that he could not forbear saying, *By me Philip was made King, and by me he shall again be deposed*: For which Words, being-proclaimed a Traytor, he fled into *England* for Safety; where, for his former good Service to *Queen Isabel*, and the then Prince, King *Edward* received and entertained him very honourably, knowing him to be a wise and valiant Man, and therefore created him Earl of *Richmond*, and had always that high Esteem for him, and Love to him, that he never undertook any weighty Affair without his Advice. This noble Knight was always inculcating into King *Edward*, his Right to the Crown of *France* by *Queen Isabel* his Mother, and that with such convincing Demonstrations, that the King now began to think of it in good Earnest; and to that End carried on a private Negotiation with the Earl of *Heynault*, who was his Wife's Father, and Brother-in-law to the *French* King; and with Sir *John Heynault*, the Lord *Beaumont* his Brother, and several other Princes and States of *Germany*, who encouraged and assisted him in it, creating him Vicar-General of the Empire, which gave him Authority to command both the Nobility and Commons of those Countries to aid him in his Enterprize whenever he undertook it.

King *Edward* in the mean Time taking Care of the Sinews of War, drained his Subjects Purfes in order to the procuring of Money; which he had done to that Degree, that thro' the Scarcity of Money, a fat Ox was sold for a Noble; a fat Sheep for Six-pence, and six Pigeons for a Penny; and Corn was so cheap, that a Quarter of Wheat would yield but Two Shillings. But the King having provided himself with Money, sailed with his Queen over to *Antwerp*, and having there concluded Matters relating to the War, with the Princes of *Germany*, he soon after returned into *England*, and raised an Army of 27000 fighting Men, which in the following Autumn he landed in *France*.

The

The French King had a much greater Army, consisting of 60000 Soldiers, being also accompany'd with the King of Bohemia, Navar, and Scotland, with five Dukes, 26 Earls, and above 4000 Lords and Knights, with whom he entred the Field, where he found King Edward prepared for Battle; but by the Mediation of the Countess of Hainault, King Philip's Sister, and Mother to King Edward's Wife, a Cessation was concluded, and King Edward with his Nobles and Scholars went back to England: Yet four Years Time was hardly pass'd, when King Edward went to Brussels, where he again met with the Princes of Germany, who desir'd the Flemings to joyn with them; but they were unwilling, unless King Edward would take upon him the Title of King of France, and quarter the Arms of France with those of England; and lastly, would, as King of France, release them from a Bond of two Millions of Florins, in which they had obliged themselves not to make War with the King of France. King Edward being unwilling to answer all their Demands, they obliged themselves by a solemn Contract, under their Hands and Seals, to assist him to the utmost. In the mean Time the French King's Navy, that he might be beforehand with King Edward, landed some Thousands of Men at Southampton, burning the Town and Villages thereabouts. Upon the King's Return, he call'd a Parliament, who granted him a fifth part of every Man's moveable Goods, and a third part of their Corn, besides a great Tax upon Wool, which lay so heavy upon the meaner Sort, that they turn'd their Prayers for him into Curses. And yet for all this, he borrow'd great Sums of his richest Subjects, and of the City of London 20000 Marks. He also coined abundance of Gold and Silver Money, quartering the Arms of France with the Lions, and intuled himself King of England and France.

And now having rais'd an Army of 10000 Soldiers, he put 'em on board 200 Ships, and so set sail for Sluce, which he found block'd up by a Fleet of French, Genouese, Picards, and other Nations, whom the King fell upon with his whole Navy; and after a fierce and bloody Fight, utterly defeated them, very few of the French escaping,

escaping, but
ade of Pr
he French
all either
much infer
great Reput
greatly diso
small Loss
and soon af
at the Point
named Cou
cluded for

While H
Scots dislik
not engage
posed King
stroying a
Tyne, whi
resolute M
tur'd thro
King, bec
Tent, yet
him Priso
that they
they took
they foun
Raborou
Brother
Prisoner
vertuous
the Rear
20 Horse
Durham
the Cast
no Succ
tice of
on a sw
Enemies
That h
King h

escaping, being all either sunk or taken, sending a Multitude of Prisoners into *England*, for there was on board the *French Fleet* an Army of 40000 Men, which were all either kill'd or taken. This Victory obtain'd by a much inferiour Number of Ships and Men, gain'd him a great Reputation among the Princes his Confederates, and greatly discourag'd the *French*. *Edward* receiv'd but a small Loss, so that the next Day he landed at *Gaunt*, and soon after besieged *Tournay*, but when the Place was at the Point of yielding, by the Importunity of the aforementioned Countess of *Hainault*, a second Truce was concluded for one Year.

While King *Edward* was thus employ'd abroad, the *Scots* disliking *Baliol* for their King, because he would not engage against the *English*, they called in their deposed King *David*, and then invaded *Northumberland*, destroying and wasting all till he came to *New Castle upon Tyne*, which he closely besieg'd; but at Midnight, forty resolute Men resolving to surprize him in his Tent, ventur'd through the *Scots* Camp; and tho' they mis'd the King, because he had that very Evening removed his Tent, yet they seiz'd the Earl of *Murray*, and brought him Prisoner to the Town, which so terrify'd the *Scots*, that they rais'd the Siege, and marched to *Durham*, which they took, plunder'd and burnt, putting all to the Sword they found in it. But as they pass'd by the Castle of *Roxborough*, which was kept by Sir *William Mountague*, Brother to the Lord *Mountague*, Earl of *Salisbury*, then Prisoner in *France*, wherein was the Earl's beauteous and vertuous Lady; he sail'd with forty Horsemen, fell in the Rear of the *Scots* Army, killed about 200, and took 20 Horses laden with the richest Spoils they had taken at *Durham*: Upon this, the Army fac'd about and besieged the Castle; which being continually assaulted, expected no Succour but from the King: And to give the King Notice of their Extremity, Sir *William* himself, mounted on a swift Horse, rid full Speed thro' Thousands of his Enemies, sending Word to King *David*, as he rid along, That he would be with him again in a little Time; the King hearing the Distress the Castle was in, hasten'd to its Relief;

Relief; which the *Scots* having Notice of, raised the Siege a Day before the King could arrive there; Yet was he entertain'd by the Countess of *Salisbury* with great Thankfulness, Duty and Respect; the King was strangely inflamed with the Love of this beautiful Lady; but she was as virtuous as fair, so that her Vertue resisted all Temptations, to the King's great Disappointment. And a Truce being concluded with the *Scots* for two Years, by the Mediation of some honourable Persons, he came back to *London*, where the King made a Royal Treat for all his Nobility and Foreigners that came thereto; wherein among several Martial Sports that were acted, the Lord *Beaumont* was unfortunately slain. After which, a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, wherein the King created his eldest Son, *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*; and a Tax was raised for the Wars in *France*; for which the King confirmed the *Great Charter*, and the *Charter of the Forest*. The next Year, the King, for encouraging of Martial Glory in the Nobility, instituted an Order of Knighthood, which he called, *The Order of the Garter*: Some say, from the Countess of *Salisbury's* dropping her Garter in a Dance, which the King taking up, and seeing some of his Nobles smile, he said, *HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE*; that is, *Evil be to him that Evil thinks*: Vowing e're long such Honour should be done to that Silken Tye, that the best of 'em should be proud of it: And those Words have been ever since the Motto of the Garter encircling the Royal Arms.

Soon after this, he sent an Army into *France*, under the Command of the Earl of *Darby*; hearing that *John* the *French* King's eldest Son had closely besieged the Castle of *Aquilon* in *Gascoign*, with near 100000 Men: Whereupon King *Edward* with his Son, eight Earls, fifteen Barons, and many Gentlemen of Quality, with an Army of 14000 Men, by the Advice of a banished Nobleman of *France*, landed in *Normandy*, and taking the strong Town of *Harflew*, plunder'd divers others, whereby each common Soldier had so much Spoil as made him a Gentleman; and his Army thereupon encreasing, he took the City of *Caen*, with many Towns and Castles, the

English

English p
oh a sudd
King mar
resolved
much sup
all discour
Success,
small Arr
his Son Pr
ton and A

After
gaged ea
hard upon
stood on
went; bu
being inf
me, that
Day in w
Upon wh
their utm
story, th
so that in
there wer
1200 Kn
the *French*
Battle be
braced t
and telling
Kingdom.

After
King *Ed*
towards
having c
to the R
yet was
well guar
his Army
or else to
stinate, v
ty, the l

English pursuing their good Fortune so far, that they were on a sudden encompassed with 100000 *French*: And the King marching towards *Cressy*, there the *French* King was resolved to try his Fortune in a Field-Battle, being so much superiour to the *English*. And the *English* not at all discouraged by their Paucity, after Prayers to God for Success, prepared for the Fight; the King dividing this small Army into three Battles, giving the Vanguard to his Son Prince *Edward*, Second to the Earls of *Northampton* and *Arundel*, and commanding the Third himself.

After the Signal of the Battle given, the Armies engaged each other with great Fury; and pressing very hard upon the Prince, he sent to his Father for Help, who stood on an Eminence hard by, to observe how Things went; but the King asking, Whether he was alive, and being informed he was, *Then tell him*, said the King, *from me, that he must expect no Succour from me, for this is the Day in which he shall either win his Spurs or loose his Life*: Upon which, the Prince and his Soldiers putting forth their utmost Efforts, obtained a glorious and entire Victory, the greatest Part of the *French* Army being slain; so that in two Days Time (for so long the Fight lasted) there were killed of the *French* 11 Princes, 80 Barons, 1200 Knights, and more than 30000 common Soldiers: the *French* King himself hardly escaping by Flight. The Battle being over, the King with great Joy kissed and embraced his Son, wishing him much Joy of his Victory, and telling him, *That he had well deserved to govern that Kingdom, which he had thus conquer'd by his Valour*.

After this Victory thus gained with inconsiderable Loss, King *Edward* finding no Body to resist him, marched towards *Calice*, and begirt it with a close Siege; which having continued a whole Year, the *French* King came to the Relief of it, with an Army of 200000 Men, and yet was not able to effect it, the Passages to it being so well guarded. When the *French* King had with drawn his Army, the Town was summoned to yield forthwith, or else to expect no Mercy: But the Besieged being obstinate, when they were brought to the utmost Extremity, the King would not accept of their Submission, unless

less six of the principal Inhabitants presented themselves before him in their Shirts, with Halters about their Necks, and delivered up the Keys; which being done, they were commanded to be hanged; but the Queen having appeased the King's Fury, prevailed with him so far, that they were pardoned.

During the Siege of *Callice*, King *David* of *Scotland*, by the *French* King's Perswasion, invaded *England* with an Army of 50000 Men; but the Queen being then at Home, marched against him with an Army of 12000 Men, and entirely routing his Army, took King *David* Prisoner, and several Persons of Honour beside, and killed above 1500 Scots upon the Spot. After this, and the Taking of *Callice*, the King returned to *England*, and was received at *London* with great Joy and Triumph. And there, by the Pope's Means, a Truce for two Years was concluded with the *French* King: But that Time being expired, King *Edward* sent a strong Army under the Conduct of his Son, Prince *Edward*, (then called for his Valour the *Black Prince*) into *Gascony*, destroying all as they went.

But King *John* of *France*, who succeeded his Father *Philip*, resolved to put a Stop to his Current; and to that End (the *Black Prince* having then only 10000 Men with him) he raised a vast Army, and accompanied with his young Son *Philip*, and the Flower of the *French* Nobility, made all the Speed he could towards Prince *Edward*, who was then at *Poitiers*, ready to receive him, though the *French* were six to one superior to him. But being engaged, the *English* Archers galling the *French* Horse with their Arrows, put 'em into such Confusion, that they fell into Rout, and disordered all the Squadrons that were to support them; so that notwithstanding the utmost Efforts of *John*, the *French* King, the whole Army was routed, and the new King and his Son were taken Prisoners. The Fight being over, Prince *Edward* treated his Royal Prisoners with all Gentleness and Humility, endeavouring to comfort them under the sudden Change of their Fortune, attending them at his Table, and lodging the King in his own Bed, and provided for him honourable Attendance.

With

With
England
were taken
Knights
Soldier
of the Fi
every Ma
mour, a
as nothin
King
at Wind
he could
a Peace
pulated,
of Sterli
up to th
never to
about th
Ten Year
for his P
bear Ar
About
Royal V
of Fran
pris. T
mandy,
there:
driven c
ther, a
it not
Forces,
him, an
English
of Hope
daily pe
of any
Taxes o
being r
the Fre
before

With this royal Prize the *Black Prince* returned into England, and was joyfully received by all. In this Fight, were taken seventeen Earls, fifty Lords, and a Multitude of Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, insomuch that every Soldier had at least two: All which, with the whole Spoil of the Field, the Prince gave freely to his Soldiers; so that every Man had so much Gold and Silver, that costly Armour, and other valuable Things, were left on the Ground as nothing worth.

King *John* lived some Time at the *Savoy*, and afterwards at *Windſor*, being treated by the King with all the Civility he could desire: And having been a Prisoner here 4 Years, a Peace was concluded between them, whereby it was stipulated, that King *John* should pay 500000 l. Ransom of Sterling Money; and several Countries were deliver'd up to the *English* by King *John*; and the *French* King was never to assist any King of *Scotland* against *England*. And about this Time, *David*, King of *Scotland*, who had been Ten Years a Prisoner in *England*, was released, he paying for his Ransom 100000 l. and giving his Oath never to bear Arms against *England* any more.

About two Years after this, King *Edward* received a Royal Visit from Three Kings at once; to wit, King *John* of *France*, King *David* of *Scotland*, and the King of *Cyprus*. The next Year, the *Black Prince* went into *Normandy*, being made Governour of the *English* Conquests there: And then assisted *Peter*, King of *Castile*, who was driven out of his Kingdom by *Henry*, his Bastard Brother, and restored him to his Crown. But he enjoy'd it not long; for soon after, *Henry* returned with fresh Forces, and falling suddenly upon King *Peter*, overcame him, and put him to Death. By Reason whereof, the *English* Soldiers under the *Black Prince*, being then out of Hopes of receiving their Pay, and being in great Want, daily petition'd the Prince for Relief, who being destitute of any other Means to supply them, impos'd several Taxes on the Inhabitants of *Aquitain*, whose Privileges being thereby invaded, they complained thereof to the *French* King, who summon'd the Prince to appear before him at *Paris*, (altho' it was expressly against the

Articles of Peace before concluded) and proclaimed War against *England*; and the Prince not being then in a Posture of Defence, all those Countries, Towns, and Forts, one after another daily revolted to the *French*: So that what King *Edward* had been getting forty Years, was lost almost in one. The *French* also set out a Navy, with which they commanded the Narrow Seas: But *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, went over to *France* with a gallant Army, and soon made the *French* Men feel his Fury, recovering many of the revolted Towns; but *John* being departed, another Army commanded by Sir *Robert Knowls*, and the Lord *Fitzwaters*, (who quarrell'd with each other) was defeated by the *French* King, and 1000 *English* slain, which was followed by the delivering all the Garrisons to the *French* again.

To remedy this Evil, the King call'd a Parliament, and the Temporality gave him a large Subsidy; but the Clergy complaining of Poverty, gave him only fair Words; at which the King being exasperated, turn'd them out of all Offices and Places of Trust, in Temporal Affairs. The *English* Navy at this Time going over to relieve *Rochel*, (which the *French* had besieg'd almost a Year) was met and worsted by *Henry* the Bastard of *Castile*, and the Earl of *Pembrook* who commanded it, with 160 more, were taken Prisoners, the rest (with much Difficulty) escaping to *England*; and the News of this Defeat, made several other Towns and Provinces revolt to the *French* King.

After this, the Duke of *Lancaster* landed with strong Forces at *Callice*, and joyning with the Duke of *Britain*, ravaged the Country till they came to *Bordeaux*, where the *Black Prince* then lay sick, and his Brother *John* of *Gaunt*, was made Governor of those Provinces. The brave Prince *Edward* dying soon after, was buried at *Canterbury*; nor did the King long survive him, for having out-liv'd himself, and his good Fortune, and the bravest Son that ever any King of *England* had, he died in the One and Fiftieth Year of his Reign, and of his Age the Sixty Fifth, Ann 1377, being buried at *Westminster*.

King



Before
secu
Son of th
Earl of C
Regency
called be
So that a
of that M
King of A
In his
some A
sisted by
burnt the
Rye, as
were sto
ingham,
beat bac
The
nough a
wer, W

King RICHARD the Second.



BEfore King Edward the Third died, (that he might secure the Succession of the Crown to Richard the Son of the Black Prince) he created him Prince of Wales, Earl of Chester, and Duke of Cornwall; committing the Regency of the Realm to his Son John of Gaunt, (so called because he was born there) Duke of Lancaster: So that after King Edward's Death, Richard, the Second of that Name, being eleven Years of Age, was crowned King of England.

In his first Year, King Charles of France hoping to reap some Advantage from his Minority, and being also assisted by the King of Castile, landed in England, and burnt the Towns of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Portsmouth and Rye, as also some other Towns on the Sea-Coasts; but were stop'd in their farther Progress by the Earls of Buckingham, Cambridge, and others, by whom they were beat back to their Ships.

The French not thinking they had done Mischief enough already, landed in England again, plundering Dover, Winchelsea, Hastings, and Gravesend, where they got

no small Booty. But that we may quit Scores with the French, a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, who rais'd a Poll-Tax of Four Pence per Head upon all Persons above fourteen Years of Age, the levying whereof, became the Occasion of a dangerous Rebellion, headed by *Jack Straw*, *Wat Tyler*, *John Wall*, a factious Priest, and others, who stiled themselves the King's Men, and the Servants of the Commonwealth of England, declaring, That all Men ought to be equal in Dignity, or Estate, as being all the Sons of Adam: They marched through several Counties to London, the poorer Sort of People joyning with them; and becoming very formidable, committing all Sorts of Villanies, and making bold Demands of the King, which so incensed the Mayor, that he struck Tyler off his Horse with his Sword, where he was killed immediately, upon which the Rebe's, who were above 20000, soon dispersed, no less than fifteen Hundred being executed for it in divers Parts of the Realm. So that by this Means, that great Cloud which threatned the Destruction of the King and Kingdom, vanished in an Instant.

After this was over, the King was married to the Lady Anne, Daughter to Charles the Fourth, and Sister to *Wenceslaus* the Emperor, who being a Lady exceeding virtuous and beautiful, was received with great Joy by the King and People.

Anno 1385, the King summoned a Parliament at *Westminster*, where he created his Uncle, *Edmond* of Langley, Duke of York; and *Thomas* of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, and his Cousin Henry, eldest Son to the Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Derby, with several other Lords to greater Honours.

But now King Richard, led away by the Counsel of *Michael de la Pool*, his Counsellor, and *Robert de Vere*, Earl of Oxford, with *Alexander* Archbishop of York, and *Robert Tresilian*, Lord Chief Justice, committed many Irregularities, being exasperated by them against his gravest and most experienc'd Nobility; and in particular, (tho' without any Cause) against his Uncle the Duke of Gloucester, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel*, whom they intended to surprize at Supper, if the Lord Mayor

of London v
pointed the
ment. But
of the Ki
While the
Court, the
What he f
demanded
dier in his
would give
every Moth
Eyes thou h
England.
the King's
been madd
Success of a
and the Ki
only denie
vernment
his Favou
Peers, for
and Comm
of all the
recal that
And it was
the same, f
the King
this, the P
Tresilian a
solemn Oa
they prom
Commissio
Treason, i
named Co
ment they
to the Law
And no
ing ended
Scotland,
England,

of London wou'd have assisted them ; but being disappointed therein, they resolved to impeach them in Parliament. But those Lords being not altogether ignorant of the King's Intent, came thither strongly guarded. While they were on their Way, in a Wood near the Court, the King asked the Opinion of several about him; What he should do in the Case? At length he merrily demanded of one Sir *Hugh Liun*, who had been a good Soldier in his Days, but was now distracted, what Advice he would give him, *Issue out, saith Sir Hugh, and let us kill every Mother's Son, and when thou hast so done, by God's Eyes thou hast killed all the faithful Friends thou hast in England.* These Words of a mad Man might have open'd the King's Eyes, to see what he was doing, if he had not been madder than Sir *Hugh*. But the King doubting the Success of any violent Courses, these designs were laid aside, and the King demanding a Tax of four Fifteens, it was not only denied him, but several Misdemeanors of his Government were declared to him; and *Michael de la Pool*, his Favourite, found guilty of many Offences by his Peers, for which he was condemn'd, fin'd and imprison'd; and Commissioners were appointed to examine the Crimes of all the King's Officers, the King taking Oath not to recal that Commission without Consent of Parliament: And it was also Enacted, *That all those who should infringe the same, should for the second Offence, suffer as Traytors to the King and Kingdom.* And yet, notwithstanding all this, the Parliament was no sooner ended, but *Pool, Vere, Tresilian* and others, prevailed with him; contrary to this solemn Oath, to assemble the Judges at *Nottingham*, where they pronounced the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the thirteen Commissioners, and divers others, to be guilty of High Treason, for compelling the King to ratifie the above-named Commission under the Great Seal: Which Judgment they confirmed under their Hands, to be consonant to the Laws of the Kingdom.

And now the last Truce that was made with *France* being ended, the King sent 1000 Persons of Quality into *Scotland*, who joyning there with 30000 *Scots*, invaded *England*, who committing great Violences; but being in-

formed King *Richard* was marching towards them, they turned into the craggy Mountains of *Wales*, doing all the Mischief they could to the Inhabitants: King *Richard* in the mean Time entring into *Scotland* with 68000 Men, destroying and burning *Edinburgh*, *St. Johnston's*, *Sterling* and *Dundee*, he then returned Home. The *Scots* and *French* in their Return, found very little Sufstance, by Reason of the late Harassing the Counrry, so that the *French* were forced to return Home without Horses, Arms, or Money; the Admiral and several of the chief Persons being kept as Pledges by the *Scots*, till the *French* King had satisfied them for their Losses sustained by them for his Sake, upon whose Account they entered into this War: So that the *French* King was forced to send what Money they demanded, to redeem his Commanders.

But to return Home: Soon after this, the Barons humbly besought the King to confirm his former Oath, and to remove and banish out of this Realm all those wicked Counsellors and flattering Judges, who, only to please him, had subscribed to such illegal Opinions; but the King was positive in his Denial of their Requests: Whereupon the Lords, to prevent the Ruin of the Kingdom, as well as of themselves, raised a strong Army of their Friends and Dependants, wherewith they marched towards *London*, being fully resolved to have those former Laws confirmed. Upon which those pretended Favourites fled into *France*, to require Aid of the *French* King against the Lords. In the mean Time, the King having sounded the Affections of his Subjects at Home, and found they would not fight against the Barons, (and especially the *Londoners*) seemed to agree with the Lords, promised to call a Parliament, wherein those Favourites should answer to all charged against them; and if convicted, should suffer such Punishment as should be awarded against them. This unlooked-for Condescension of the King's, so mightily contented the Lords, that they returned him hearty Thanks, and presently disbanded all their Forces; but the King's Mind was soon altered; for he permitted *Robert*, then Duke of *Ireland*,

to

to raise
Which th
stant gon
the Duke
aware; f
Horseback
Years af
hunting.
ward hin
Body to
parrelling
ting a Ch
Fingers v
greatest
Duke, w
cuted sev
rest, but
to their
wards L
Citizens.
London,
Lords, i
which th
for High
Earl of
ed; and
Tyburn
Fate, ha
it into
once mo
The
vaded t
Truce v
Duke
transpo
ed the
Constan
ter, an
forced
married

to raise 5000 Men for the Guard of his own Person : Which the Lords no sooner observ'd, but they in an Instant got their Confederates together, and encompass'd the Duke and his Army near the *Thames*, before he was aware ; so that he was forced to swim cross the River on Horseback, and so fled into *France* ; where, about five Years after, he was slain by a wild Boar, as he was a hunting. Yer so great was the Affection of the King toward him, that even after he was dead, he caused his Body to be embalmed, and brought into *England*, appareling it in princely Robes and Ornaments, and putting a Chain of Massy Gold about his Neck, covering his Fingers with Rings, and solemnizing his Funeral with the greatest Pomp and Magnificence. But so much for the Duke, who having escaped as aforesaid, the Barons executed several of his chief Companions for Terror to the rest, but commanded the Multitude forthwith to return to their own Homes. And then bending their March towards *London*, were highly treated and caress'd by the Citizens. The King, whose Court was in the Tower of *London*, being now willing to have a Conference with the Lords, it was concluded he should call a Parliament, in which the King's Counsellors and Judges were condemned for High Treason, against the King and Kingdom : *John* Earl of *Salisbury*, and Sir *Nicholas Brember*, were beheaded ; and *Tresilian*, the Lord Chief Justice, was hang'd at *Tyburn* ; and the rest of the Judges had suffer'd the same Fate, had not the importunate Request of the Queen, chang'd it into Banishment : And in this Manner were all Things once more settled.

The next Year, the *Scots*, after their old Wont, invaded the Realm, and having done some Mischief, a Truce was concluded for seven Years. After which, the Duke of *Lancaster*, (commonly called *John of Gaunt*) transported a strong Army into *Spain*, where he demand'd the Kingdom of *Castile*, in the Right of his Wife *Constance*, eldest Daughter of the late deposed King *Peter*, and with the Assistance of the King of *Portugal*, he forced the King of *Spain* to sue for Peace, who thereupon married *Constance*, the Duke's eldest Daughter by his said

Wife, giving him besides eight Waggon's loaded with massy Gold, and Paying also Ten Thousand Marks yearly to him and his Dutche's, during their Lives. He also married *Anne*, his youngest Daughter, to the King of *Portugal*, and then returned to *England* with great Riches and Honour.

In the King's sixteenth Year, all Appeals to *Rome*, and the Pope's usurped Authority in this Kingdom, was suppress'd by Act of Parliament. And the Year after, the most vertuous Queen *Anne*, the King's Wife, died at *Skeen*, at which the King griev'd extreemly; but two Years afterwards was married to *Isabel*, Daughter to *Charles* the Sixth of *France*, upon which a Peace was concluded betwixt both Nations for 30 Years, and King *Richard* unadvisedly delivered up the strong Town and Castle of *Brest*, to the Duke of *Britain*, which much discontented the Nobility, especially his Uncle the Duke of *Gloucester*, who told him, *That he had dishonour'd himself, and the English Nation, by tamely parting with such an important Place, which had not been gained, but at the Expence of much Blood and Treasure.* Whereat the King being much-enraged, privately swore to be revenged of him, and such other Noblemen, as usually, as he said, check'd and controul'd him in his Proceedings. And to set him the more against his best Friends, he was told, *That the Electors design'd to have chosen him Emperor of Germany, had not his Uncle and others, represented him as altogether unfit to govern an Empire, who could not rule his own Subjects at Home.* Upon which the King, under the Pretence of Friendship, and with the Breach of his Oath and Honour, caused the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the Earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick*, to be suddenly apprehended; and then summoning a Parliament, in which Sir *John Bushby* being Speaker of the House of Commons, who was of a bold and insolent Spirit, magnify'd the King in a very long Speech, prophanely ascribing to him the highest Titles of Divine Honour, and condemning to the bottomless Pit, all such as he said had conspir'd against his Majesty, and particularly impeaching the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who sat next to the King, and was silent, because the

King.

King, un
to answer
ing no
Earl of
Treason
Death, b
of Crime
good Du
(pursuan
caused h

And
do what
and abs
King sh
think c
many m
dom.
mean B
to pleas
as if th
Real'm.
nours v
sin Hen
rent to
Lancast
Edward
of All
free Pa
name;
left if
be one
Life fo
The
more
Fall o
said to
Circu
higher
mon

King, under Pretence of Favour, had enjoyned him not to answer, and to absent himself for the future, protesting no Damage should arise to him thereby: Yet the Earl of *Arundel* was beheaded upon a Pretence of High Treason; the Earl of *Warwick* was indeed saved from Death, by a mean Submission, confessing himself guilty of Crimes of which he was altogether innocent. The good Duke of *Gloucester* was sent over to *Calis*, where, (pursuant to the King's Order) the Earl of *Nottingham*, caused him to be stifled between two Feather-beds.

And now the King having such a Parliament as would do whatever he pleased, they at his Desire granted full and absolute Power to six or eight such Persons as the King should nominate, to determine what they should think convenient in all Cases; which was followed by many mischievous Decrees, to the Damage of the Kingdom. And the King having many *Cheshire* Men, of mean Birth and Fortunes in his Guards, was so vain, that to please those Fellows, he stiled himself Prince of *Cheshire*, as if that were more honourable, than to be King of the Realm. But a little to sweeten these Things, new Honours were bestowed upon several Noblemen: His Cousin *Henry Bullingbrooke*, Earl of *Darby*, Son and Heir apparent to the King's fourth Uncle, *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, was created Duke of *Hereford*; his Cousin, *Edward Plantagenet*, Earl of *Rutland*, was created Duke of *Albemarle*; several others being also advanced, and a free Pardon granted to all but Fifteen, whom he should name; by which he kept the Nobility in Awe and Fear, lest if any one offended him, he should declare him to be one of the Fifteen, and bring him in Danger of his Life for pretended Treason.

The Duke of *Norfolk* having no Regard to any Thing more than his own Advancement, resolved to rise by the Fall of his Friend, and therefore told what *Hereford* had said to the King, with all the malicious and aggravating Circumstances imaginable, irritating the King to the highest Degree against his Cousin, and therefore summoned him to answer the Charge, who readily owned what

what he had privately and friendly desired might be reformed; but denied the false Suggestions added thereto, and challenged the Duke of *Norfolk* to a single Combat, to vindicate himself; which was accepted, and consented to by the King. But when the Day came, and they entered the Lists to fight, the King would not suffer them to proceed, but banished the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, and the Duke of *Hereford* for six Years: The former of whom went to *Venice*, and there soon after died; but the latter went into *France*, and was honourably received by that King. And not long after, *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, the Duke of *Hereford*'s Father, died; and the King unjustly seized all his Honours and Estates into his Hands, which he divided among his Flatterers and Minions: Which unjust and unworthy Action of the King's so much displeased his Uncles, the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, that they left the Court, and retired to their own Houses.

King *Richard* returning, went about to raise Forces, but soon found that his Affairs were irretrievable, his Subjects revolting daily from him; and hearing that his three unworthy Favourites, *Scroop*, *Bushby*, and *Green*, were taken and beheaded, he voluntarily came to the Duke of *Lancaster*, and confessing his own Insufficiency to govern well, commended the singular Qualities of the Duke, as worthy of a Kingdom, offering to resign it to him, if he would accept thereof.

Tho' the Duke was willing enough to accept the King's Offer, yet hoping to have it more honourably, he treated the King with all imaginable Respect all the Way to *London*, where, on Pretence of securing the King from the Insults of the Mob, he lodg'd him in the Tower; and then, calling a Parliament, twenty four Articles of Misgovernment were publicly charged against the King, and sent him by both Houses of Parliament; and he not only assented to the Truth of them, but acknowledged his Inability to Rule better; and by an Instrument in Writing, under his Hand and Seal, resign'd his Crown and Kingdom to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, which being read and approved of by the Parliament, *Richard* was deposed, and

and *Hen*
Throne,
which,
fearing
lived, he
Sir *Pier*
Pole-Ax
boldly
Resoluti
Four of
wearied
lain, *Ed*
Pole-Ax
ended al
future T
and the

and *Henry* made King, being installed in the Royal Throne, by *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. After which, *Richard* was sent to *Pomfret* Castle; but *Henry*, fearing his Government was not secure, while *Richard* lived, he was soon after assaulted in his Lodgings, by *Sir Pierce* of *Exton*, and eight more, with Bills and Pole-Axes: but notwithstanding their Number, the King boldly snatched a Halbert from one of them, and with a Resolution differing from all his former Actions, slew Four of the Assassins, and with continued and unwearied Bravery, fought with the rest, till the chief Villain, *Exton*, got upon a Chair behind him, and with a Pole-Axe struck him down; where the unfortunate King ended all his Calamities, and left his Murderer to endure future Torments. Dying in the 22d Year of his Reign, and the 33d Year of his Age, Anno 1399.

King HENRY the Fourth.



THo' Henry of Lancaster succeeded the deposed King Richard, and was placed on the Throne by the States of the Realm, yet it cannot be denied but that the Hereditary Right of the Crown was in *Edward Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, Son and Heir to *Edward Mortimer*, by *Philippa* his Wife, who was Daughter and Heir of *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*, the third Son of King *Edward* the Third, whereas *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and Father to *Henry* the Fourth, was younger Brother to *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*. And this Flaw in the Title of King *Henry*, was the Occasion of many Troubles in his Reign. However, being got into the Throne, he was resolved to keep it. Creating *Henry* his eldest Son, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Chester*. Then calling a Parliament in his own Name, the Bishop of *Carlisle* made a Speech about the Proceedings against King *Richard*, condemning those who had deposed him, as hateful to God, and traitorous to their Prince: But all that the Bishop got by't, was, the being seized by the Earl Marshal, and committed close Prisoner in the Abby of

St. Alban's
the Crown
his Heirs fo

No soon
those Lor
to the Thr
down agai
which En
kept at O
this Plot,
net, Duke
of Langly
Surry, bo
Salisbury
one Mag
resembles
Conspirac
strong G
king a V
happened
his Son's
snatched
the Inde
his Horse
cover it
him ano
was pro
obtaine
guilty.
vering
Tower
Conspir
with th
rate, p
King R
Windso
perate
ry's Li
Affecti
happy
been b

St. Alban's. And notwithstanding the Bishop's Speech, the Crown of *England* was entailed upon King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever.

No sooner was the Parliament ended, but several of those Lords who seemed most glad of *Henry's* Accession to the Throne, conspired together not only to pull him down again, but to remove him out of the World; to which End they contrived to have a Justs, or Triumph kept at *Oxford*, to which the King was to be invited. In this Plot, among others, were engaged *Edward Plantagenet*, Duke of *Aumarle*, Son and Heir apparent to *Edmund of Langly*, Duke of *York*, with the Dukes of *Exeter* and *Surry*, both Half-Brothers to King *Richard*; the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Gloucester*, and also Sir *Thomas Blunt*, and one *Magdalen*, a Servant of King *Richard*, and one that resembled him both in Countenance and Stature. All the Conspirators met at *Oxford* at the Time appointed, with strong Guards, except the Duke of *Aumarle*, who making a Visit to his Father in his Way thither, his Father happened to spy something like a Roll of Parchment in his Son's Breast, and being desirous to see what it was, snatched it out, and found it to be the Counter-part of the Indenture of Confederacy; upon which, he ordered his Horses to be immediately made ready, in order to discover it to the King at *Windsor*; but his Son out-riding him another Way, came first to King *Henry*, just as he was providing to go to *Oxford*; and disclosing all to him, obtained his Pardon, before his Father could prove him guilty. The King by this, perceiving his Danger, wavering his Journey to *Oxford*, went immediately to the Tower of *London*, in order to raise a great Army. The Conspirators, suspecting by *Aumarle's* not keeping Time with them, that all was discovered, and growing desperate, put *Magdalen* in Royal Robes, affirming him to be King *Richard*, escaped out of Prison, and so advanced to *Windsor*, where not finding the King, they fell upon desperate Courses, which instead of taking away King *Henry's* Life, ended in the Loss of their own; and all their Affection to King *Richard*, served only to hasten his unhappy Fate; for his Death soon after followed, as has been before related:

But

But when the French King, *Charles the Sixth*, who was Father-in-Law to King *Richard*, heard of his being depos'd, he sent Letters of Defiance to King *Henry*, and raising a Royal Army in *Picardy*, he resolved to revenge his Wrong; but hearing of King *Richard's* Death, he gave over his Enterprize. And tho' the *Welch* and *Scots* too, made some Stirrs, King *Henry* soon suppress'd them, and yet they were not so totally quell'd, but that the next Year the *Scots* enter'd the Northern Borders, laying waste all before them. But being encounter'd by *Henry Piercy*, surnam'd *Hotspur*, Son to the Earl of *Northumberland*, he gave them a bloody Overthrow, killing above 10000 on the Spot, and taking above 500 Prisoners, among whom were the Earls of *Douglass*, *Fife*, *Murray*, and *Angus*.

The next Year, the French King, to assist *Owen Glendur* in his Rebellion, sent him over 1200 of his Lords and Gentlemen, but meeting with a Storm, Twelve of his biggest Ships were cast away, with all his Men and Arms, and all that the rest could do, was, with great Difficulty to return back, which adverse Fortune of the French, gave the English Occasion to scoff at their unprosperous Expedition; which so exasperated the French King, that he presently sent another Army of 12000 Men, who landing safely, were soon joyned with 10000 rebellious Welch then in Arms: King *Henry* was wise enough to foresee his own Danger, if he should make but one false Step, and therefore immediately provided a very gallant Army, marching with all the Speed he could into *Wales*, which the French having Intelligence of, and fearing the Welch would forsake them in Time of Danger, and fly to their Woods and Mountains, as they us'd to do, they run back to their Ships like Men amaz'd, and cowardly embarked for *France* again, without effecting any Thing; which the Welch seeing, disbanded likewise. And thereupon King *Henry* dismiss'd his great Army, returning back Victorious without fighting.

King

King *Henry* demanded
Henry *Henry*
 them; and
 ed to them
 them: *F*
 Cousin, *E*
 and to ren
 better con
 ransom h
 in fightin
 grant the
 caused it
 himself a
 the Lord
 being hig
 themselv
 him; en
 Defence
 And sever
 consider
 six Artic
 against
 er, and

This
 very *F*
 Articles
 ral *W*
 mal *C*
 the *S*
 Party a
 levied
 bury, b
 ving ro
 killing
 ing ta
 Confes
 set up
 to *W*
 so tha

King Henry being now in the third Year of his Reign, demanded the *Scotch* Prisoners taken in the last Battle, Henry *Hotspur*, and others, who refused to deliver them; alledging, that by the Law of Arms, they belonged to them; which occasioned great Discontents between them: For the *Piercies* were resolved to set up their Cousin, *Edward Mortimer*, the true Heir to the Crown, and to remove King Henry. Which that they might the better compass, they first humbly petitioned the King to ransom him, he being taken Prisoner by *Owen Glendour*, in fighting for King Henry; but the King refusing to grant their Request, as indeed not desiring his Liberty, caused it to be published, That he had voluntarily made himself a Prisoner, to give some Colour for the Treason the Lords had contrived on his Behalf. The *Piercies* being highly displeased at the King's Proclamation, did themselves pay his Ransom to *Glendour*, and redeemed him; entering at the same time into a League of mutual Defence with *Glendour*, and for the deposing King Henry: And several *Scottish* Lords joining with them, they raised considerable Forces, setting forth a *Manifesto* containing six Articles of High Misdeameanors, and Misgovernment against King Henry, defying him as a Traytor and Usurper, and vowing his Destruction.

This was a home Thrust at King Henry, and shook the very Foundation of his Greatness; the Noise of their Articles doing great Execution, and battering him several Ways: And nothing appeared but a Prospect of a dismal Confusion, the *Welsh* battering him on one Side, and the *Scots* on the other, and those *English* of *Mortimer's* Party alarmed him every Way. But to answer all this, he levied a stout Army, and fell first upon the *Scots* at *Shrewsbury*, before they could joyn the Confederates; and having routed them, he fell upon *Hotspur* and *Worcester*, killing 36 with his own Hand: The Earl of *Worcester* being taken, was beheaded, and several of the principal Confederates were hanged and quartered, and their Heads set upon *London-bridge*. And upon Prince Henry's going in to *Wales* against *Owen Glendour*, his Army forsook him: so that he was forc'd to hide himself in the Woods, where
(being

being compassed about by the Prince's Army) he was miserably starved to Death. *Henry Hotspur* was slain in the Field; but his Father, the Earl of *Northumberland*, thinking it best to save one, submitted himself to the King, declaring himself unconcerned in the Confederacy; which, though the King did not believe, yet he gave him fair Words, and let him depart at his own Pleasure, he being in Possession of *Berwick* Castle, and other strong Places.

This Storm being blown over, the French King's Brother, *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans*, out of a vain-glorious Bravado, sent a Challenge to King *Henry*, to meet him and a hundred French, with a hundred English, to combat it for Honour's Sake. But King *Henry* discreetly answer'd, *That his former warlike Actions sufficiently clear'd him from the Imputation of Cowardice; and therefore Kings ought not to be so careless of their Peoples Welfare and Safety, as to meet every Madman, who had the Vanity to send them a Challenge: Adding, He would be at all Times ready to repel any Violence or Injury which he should dare rashly, or unadvisedly, attempt against him, or his People.*

The haughty Monsier, being nettled at the King's Answer, immediately sat down with a great Army before the Town of *Vergie* in *Guyen*; but having wasted his Army in almost four Months Siege, he was constrained to raise it, and retire with Disgrace.

But yet King *Henry* had not gone through all his Troubles: For the late pardoned Earl of *Northumberland*, associating with *Scroop* Archbishop of *York*, *Mowbray*, Earl Marshal, and the Lords *Hastings*, *Falconbridge*, *Bardolf*, and others, resolved to raise Forces, and try their Fortune once more against the King; but this Design being privately revealed, he unexpectedly marched with an Army into the North, and surprizing all the Lords, but *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*, he immediately caused them to be beheaded, *Northumberland*, not hoping now for any more Mercy, fled into *France*, and from thence came back after a while into *Scotland*, where he was promised to be assisted against the King; but Prince *Henry* being sent thither, burnt and destroy'd all before him, retaking

Ber-

Berwick, *Al-*
had deliver
in the Hear
Scots to be
for a few M
berland and
entered *No*
King there
before his
Sheriff of
others bei
as a Pres
ceptably.

After th
created hi
Bedford,
same Par
the Com
the King
Two Yea
Death ap
his Pillow
was near
fed to b
the Cro
Arms, d
away the
brought
that had
said he,
are still
Pillow b
fell bac
replies
how I h
Then I
said, C
have,
Sword
King

Berwick, Alnwick, and other strong Places, which the Earl had delivered to the Scots, burning besides many Towns in the Heart of that Kingdom, and thereby forcing the Scots to beg for a Truce; which yet was granted them but for a few Months only: But three Years after Northumberland and Bardolph, perswading the Scots to a new War, entered Northumberland, and did much Mischief; the King thereupon again raising Forces to suppress them. But before his coming, they were routed by Sir Ralph Rooksby, Sheriff of the County. And the Two Lords, with divers others being taken, he cut off their Heads, and sent them as a Present to the King, who received them very acceptably.

After this, the King called a Parliament, and therein created his Son Thomas, Duke of Clarence; John, Duke of Bedford, and Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester. And in the same Parliament many Laws were enacted, profitable to the Commonwealth. And from this Time till his Death, the King enjoyed a Life free from Hostility. But, after Two Years Time, he fell into an Apoplexy, and finding Death approaching, he caused his Crown to be placed on his Pillow, designing to deliver it to the Prince when he was near departing. And being by his Attendants supposed to be dead, the Prince presently went and seized on the Crown, whereupon the King raising himself on his Arms, demanded who it was that had so boldly taken away the Crown? The Prince hearing his Father's Voice, brought back the Crown, and told his Father, it was he that had took it, being told that he was dead: And then, said he, *it would have been my Right; but finding that you are still alive, I restore it again;* and so set it down on the Pillow by his Father. The King, upon the Prince's Words, fell backwards upon his Bed, and fetching a deep Sigh, replies, *My dear Son, what Right I had to this Crown, and how I have enjoy'd it, God knows, and the World hath seen:* Then he fetch'd a deep Groan; upon which the Prince said, *Comfort your self in God, good Father; the Crown you have, and if you die, I will have it, and keep it with my Sword, as you have done.* And in a few Hours after the King died, having reigned 13 Years, 5 Months, and 19 Days,

Days, being in the 46th Year of his Age, and was buried in *Canterbury*. 1412

In this King's Reign, Two Blazing Stars appeared before the breaking out of the *Piercies* Rebellion, and many Drops of Blood fell on Peoples Garments in the North-Parts, as from the Clouds.

Anno 1407, A great Plague happened, that destroyed in *London* 30000 Persons, and Multitudes elsewhere; and the Year after a violent Frost that lasted 15 Weeks.

And by the wicked Procurement of *Thomas Arundel*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *W. Sautree*, *W. Swinderby*, and *W. Thorp*, all Three worthy Divines, suffer'd Martyrdom, for preaching the Gospel, and adhering to *Wickliff's* Doctrine.



A Lth
W
after his
banishing
sence an
all Place
and app
principa
ties of r
to Prayer
Laws w
might p
caused
tiers, a
stout Sc
was co
his Bo
much
Queen

King

King H E N R Y the Fifth.



Altho' King Henry the Fifth, while he was Prince of Wales, was guilty of divers Irregularities, yet, after his Father's Death, he turned over a new Leaf, banishing all his former loose Companions from his Presence and Court, and put grave and discreet Persons into all Places and Offices, administring Justice impartially, and applying himself to reform all Manner of Abuses, and principally the Pride, Coverousness, and other Enormities of the Clergy; enjoyning them to apply themselves to Prayer, Preaching, and Hospitality. He executed the Laws with Moderation to all his Subjects; and that he might prevent any Irruptions of the *Scots* and *Welch*, he caused divers Forts and Castles to be built on the Frontiers, and then garrison'd them with some Thousands of stout Soldiers. And to shew he had no Hand in it, nor was concerned in the Death of King Richard, he caused his Body to be brought from *Langly* to *Westminster*, with much Funeral Pomp and Solemnity, and interred it by Queen Anne, his first beloved Wife.

In his second Year, he call'd a Parliament at *Leicester*, in which he was importunately address'd to suppress Religious Houses, because they were ill managed, and instead of promoting Godly Lives, they were only the Nurseries of Idleness, Gluttony, Pride, and all Uncleanness; the Revenues whereof were reckon'd at 20000 *l.* a Year, which would then maintain 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, and above 6000 Men at Arms, besides an Allowance to a great Number of Alms-Houses. This much startled the Abbots, Priors, Friars, Monks, Nuns &c. as fearing they should be unhiv'd, and forc'd to labour for their Livings; and therefore they beseech'd the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to be their Friend, who, in a learned Oration, took an Opportunity to make the King sensible of his Right to the Crown of *France*, inciting him to claim it as his proper Inheritance; and in the Clergy's Behalf he offer'd (as a most prevailing Argument) an incredible Sum for the furthering him therein. This Proposal knock'd the other Project o'n the Head; being approv'd of both by King, Nobles, and People; and nothing was now debated, or spoken of, but how the King might recover *France*; the People every-where shewing a Willingness to embark in the Undertaking. To which purpose, the Duke of *Exeter*, the King's Uncle, the Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Lord *Grey*, who was High Admiral, and the Bishop of *Norwich*, attended with 500 Horse, were sent Ambassadors to the French King, *Charles* the Sixth, who, in the King's Name, requir'd the peaceable Surrender of the Kingdom of *France*, with the entire Duchies of *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Poitou*, and whatever had formerly appertain'd to the Crown of *England*; proposing, *That without Effusion of Blood, the French King would yield to his Demands, he would then vouchsafe to take his Daughter Catherine in Marriage, and would endow her with all those Provinces before-mentioned, and allow the French King all Honour and Respect: But if he refus'd to deliver him his Patrimony, without Blows, he would then endeavour to get it by the Sword, wherein he must expect his People would suffer all the Calamities of a War.*

The

The *Fre*
cerned at
Time to d
Dauphin d
to attempt
balls for a
his Years:
e're many
balls withi
Rackets sh
told the *D*
manag'd a
him know
and take
with her
also some
him this
Normandy
were deliv
he would
Sword, an
Answers c
And no
Affairs at
gent; an
sons for t
ed his *A*
of *Defiance*
imbark fo
him, was
either to
in his *T*
Cambridge
Scroop, an
Command
ed, and b
of the wh
corrupted
they were
the *Wind*

The French King and his Nobles were much concerned at this surprizing Message, and therefore desired Time to deliberate on so weighty a Matter: But the Dauphin despising the Youth of King Henry, as unlikely to attempt so great a Thing, sent him a Tun of Tennis-balls for a Present, as that which was most agreeable to his Years: Which so irritated the King, that he vowed ere many Months were over, he would toss so many Iron-balls within the Kingdom of France, that their strongest Rackets should be too weak to turn them. Which being told the Dauphin, (who by Reason of the King's Sickness manag'd all Affairs) he sent Ambassadors to Henry, to let him know, That if he would desist from all Hostility, and take his Sister Katharine to Wife, he should have with her not only a considerable Portion in Money, but also some small Territories in France. But the King sent him this short, but sharp Answer, *That unless Aquitain, Normandy, Anjou, and all the other small Seignories were delivered to him, as justly appertaining to his Crown, he would justify his Title to the Crown of France by his Sword, and doubted not but to recover it.* With which Answers the Ambassadors departed much dissatisfy'd.

And now the King resolving upon the War, settled his Affairs at Home, appointing the Queen his Mother, Regent; and having added to her Council many grave Persons for the Management of the Government, he march'd his Army to the Sea Coast: And having sent Letters of Defiance to the French King, and being just going to embark for his Voyage, a dangerous Conspiracy against him, was discovered to him that very Instant; which was either to deliver him up to the French, or murder him in his Tent; which was contrived by Richard Earl of Cambridge, Brother to the Duke of York, Henry Lord Scroop, and Sir Thomas Gray, three of the most valiant Commanders in his whole Army; these being apprehended, and brought before the King, made a full Confession of the whole Contrivance; declaring also how they were corrupted by Rewards from the Dauphin; upon which they were executed as Traytors the very next Day. And the Wind serving, the King transported his Army into

Nor-

Normandy, in 140 Ships: And the Town of *Hartflew* being besieged 37 Days, was delivered to the King, and ransomed from Plunder by the Citizens with great Sums of Gold and Silver. The King then resolved to march to *Callis*, thro' the very Borders of *France*, altho' the *Dauphin* had an Army of 30000, and the *English* were only 2000 Horse, and 13000 Archers, many of 'em wanting Health, Victuals and Sleep, though they wanted neither Silver nor Gold, but that would not supply 'em with what they wanted for the preserving their Lives.

The *French* King, who then lay at *Roan*, was much troubled, that the *English* should march on thus without any Contradiction, or Molestation, and therefore he sent King *Henry* a Defiance, letting him know, that he would be with him in a little Time; and accordingly he came into the Field with an Army of 60000, mostly Horse, and encamped near a Town called *Agin-court*, being very joyly the Night before the Battle, as assured of the Victory, from the vast Superiority of their Number: But the *English*, inconsiderable and sickly as they were, spent the Night in Prayers and Devotions; K. *Henry* knowing, that he must either conquer bravely, or die. Upon *Friday, Octob. 20. 1414.* the Battle began, wherein both Sides engaged with equal Fury; but the *English* Archers, galling the *French* Horse, put them into the utmost Confusion; so that K. *Henry* obtained a glorious Victory; there being slain of the Enemy, the High Constable and High Admiral of *France*, the Dukes of *Alanson*, *Brabant*, and *Barre*, 34 Earls and Lords, 8000 Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen, and about 10000 common Soldiers; besides 10 of the principal Dukes and Lords of *France* taken Prisoners: And on K. *Henry's*, there were not above 600 slain of the common Soldiers, and the Duke of *Tork* and Earl of *Worcester* (or as some say, *Suffolk*) of the Nobility. This famous Victory thus gained, the King fell on his Knees, and caused all the Army to do the like, and with up lifted Hand, said, *Lord, not unto us, not unto us, but to thy Name, be Glory and Honour.*

After

After th
having re
England,
Armour in
all Manner
ed through

The Du
between hi
the Calami
solved to b
irreconcila
to be trea
Blow of a
Homage:
be a just R
the D. of C
Philip, the
execrable M
with the E
Peace bet
turn all the
on his ow
Queen of
abominated
K. *Henry*
his Queen,
ing soon ag
Triumph
Regent, an
in *England*
only during
After th
of both K
accompani
Stots, with
great many
Castles in
the *Dauphin*
K. *Henry* w
France. S

After this, the King marched safely to *Calis*, where, having refreshed themselves, they took Shipping for *England*, being enriched with Gold, Silver, and costly Armour in Abundance; and the King was received with all Manner of Joy and Triumph by his People, as he passed through *London*.

The Duke of *Burgundy*, perceiving that the Difference between him and the *Dauphin*, was the chief Cause of the Calamities the *French Nation* was afflicted with, resolved to be reconciled to him; but the *Dauphin* being irreconcilable, upon their meeting together, caused him to be treacherously murdered in his Presence, by the Blow of an Axe, as he was about to kneel and pay him Homage: Which (though very barbarous) yet seemed to be a just Revenge upon him, he having formerly caused the D. of *Orleans* to be murdered upon a like Interview: *Philip*, the Duke's Son was extremely enraged with this execrable Murder, and to be quit with the *Dauphin*, he with the Earl of *Flanders*, used all Means to conclude a Peace betwixt the Kings of *England* and *France*, and so turn all their Forces against the *Dauphin*, who acted upon his own Account, and had lately taken from the Queen of *France* her Treasure, who therefore hated and abominated him; and to that End it was agreed, That *K. Henry* should meet with *Charles* the Sixth K. of *France*, his Queen, and the Lady *Catharine*; and a firm Peace being soon agreed on, King *Henry* was married with great Triumph to the Lady *Catharine*; being proclaimed sole Regent, and Heir apparent to the Crown of *France*, both in *England* and *France*: *K. Charles* to have the Possession only during his Life.

After the Peace thus concluded, and that the Nobility of both Kingdoms had sworn to them, the two Kings, accompanied with *James*, the young and valiant K. of *Scots*, with the D. of *Burgundy*, and P. of *Orange*, with a great many Lords and Knights, took all the Towns and Castles in the Duchy of *Burgundy*, which joyned with the *Dauphin*; and then they all returned to *Paris*, where *K. Henry* was a second Time proclaimed Heir apparent of *France*. Soon after this, a great Assembly was called at

Paris, where both Kings sat as Judges, and the Dutchesse of *Burgundy* appealed against the late *Dauphin*, and seven others, as Murderers of her Lord; and no Defence being made for them, they were all summoned to appear at the Marble Table in *Paris*, by a prefixed Day; which they refusing, they were banished out of all the Territories of *France*, and all their Honours, Dignities and Estates forfeited.

The *Dauphin*, having Intelligence of this, repaired to his old Friend, the Earl of *Armistack*, late Constable of *France*, who espoused his Cause, and assisted him with Men, Money and Arms: And soon after, the Duke of *Clarence*, the King's Brother, fell upon a Body of the *Dauphin's* Forces, under the Command of *Alanfon*, being mis-informed by a treacherous Lombard of their Strength, and was unhappily overpowered and slain, with many other Noblemen, and near two Thousand common soldiers.

The King being much grieved at his Brother's unexpected Death and Overthrow, resolved to be revenged of the *Dauphin* and his Adherents, and to that End called a Parliament, who gave him a plentiful Supply: But because it could not be presently levied, he pawned his Crown to the Bishop of *Winchester* his Uncle, for 20000*l.* with which he raised he an Army of 30000 stout Men, and landed at *Calice* with *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and being assisted by *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, and *James* King of *Scots*, he took several Towns from the *Dauphin*, who not daring to venture a Battle, fled from Place to Place, thinking to tire out the King's Army in following him.

About this Time, King *Henry* had Word brought him, that his Queen was delivered of a Son at *Windsor*: At which being much troubled, he said, *I Henry born at Monmouth, shall continue but a short Time and gain much, but Henry born at Windsor, shall reign long and lose all.* And indeed it so proved: For the King still won more and more from the *Dauphin*, who finding the King at a great Distance from him, raised another Army, and closely besieged the City of *Cosney* in *Burgundy*, who agreed to deliver it to him, if not relieved within ten Days; of which

Notice

Notice be
cient For
could trav
march'd
being afr
But th
Boys le
and sendi
Bedford,
Normandy
Regent of
exhorting
his faithf
ways to b
Son and
Dauphin,
their Wit
his own
on Augu
he had
And his I
ried with

Notice being given to the King, he marched with a sufficient Force to relieve, but fell sick by the Way, that he could travel no farther. However the Duke of Bedford march'd on, of whose Courage and Conduct the Dauphin being afraid, rais'd the Siege and retired.

But the King's Sickness increasing, he was carried to *Bois le Vicennois*; where, calling together his Nobles, and sending for his Queen, he appointed the Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, and Lieutenant-General of Normandy, and his Brother *Humphry*, Duke of Gloucester, Regent of England, and Protector of his Son's Person; exhorting the Nobles to maintain a true Friendship with his faithful Confederates. *Philip*, Duke of Burgundy, always to be at Unity among themselves, and faithful to his Son and Queen, and never to conclude a Peace with the Dauphin, till he submitted to his Son, but to maintain by their Wisdom and Courage, what he by God's Blessing and his own Valour had gotten, and soon after died; to wit, on August 31. 1422. in the 30th Year of his Age, when he had reigned nine Years, five Months, and ten Days. And his Body being brought over to England, he was buried with great Solemnity at *Westminster*.

King HENRY the Sixth.



King Henry the Sixth, commonly called *Henry of Windsor*, was not above eight Months old at his Father's Death, and yet by the wise Conduct of his Two Noble Uncles, the Duke of *Bedford* and *Gloucester*, the Government was managed with extraordinary Prudence and Discretion. But soon after the Death of *Henry the Fifth*, *Charles the Sixth of France*, divested himself of Mortality, and then the ever fickle *Frenchmen*, had no more Regard to the Oaths of Allegiance they had taken to the *English Crown*, but now the *Dauphin* was come to be King, they revolted to him, and endeavour'd to extirpate the *English* from among them; to which Purpose, the quondam *Dauphin*, and now stiled *Charles the Seventh*, seized upon *Pont Melane*, a Town on the River *Seyn*, without any Warning: And slew most of the *English* Garrison therein: But the brave *Montacute*, E. of *Salisbury*, a great Hero in that Age, by Order from the Regent, regained it, causing the Inhabitants again to swear Allegiance to King *Henry*, which Oath they again broke as easily as before. And now the *Parisians* invited King *Charles* to come

to their C
then enga
of the D
Army, th
and having
he publick
the City b
rison, and
furnishing
land he da
and Fortre
fight him,

But now
dying at th
Charge, a
France; w
sieg'd the
was but lan
Siege; the
as Genera
the Besieg
surrender t
it; unless t
ded there
had under
Answer p'd
that from
English, a
French.

During
18 Years o
she herself
Seventh in
told to her
to the Lord
sented to
him, and
pose to dis
ber, went
tenance to

to their City, which the Regent having Notice of, (tho' then engag'd in celebrating his Marriage with the Sister of the D. of Burgundy) yet made such Speed with his Army, that he was at their Gates before he was aware; and having seiz'd on the Chief of the Conspirators, whom he publickly executed by divers cruel Deaths; he secur'd the City by several new Forts, leaving there a strong Garrison, and a severe Governour. And the Protector still furnishing the Regent with necessary Supplies from England, he daily got new Acquisitions of divers strong Towns and Fortresses, Charles VII. not having Courage enough to fight him, for all his boasted Valour.

But now the D. of Exeter, Tutor to the King's Person, dying at this Time, the E. of Warwick was chosen to that Charge, and the valiant E. of Salisbury was sent over into France, with an Army of 10000 Men, with which he besieg'd the City of Orleans, upon the River Loire, which was but lately strongly fortified; where, after two Months Siege, the Earl was slain, and the E. of Suffolk succeeded as General, by whom the City was so sorely press'd, that the Besieged being hopeles of Succour, were willing to surrender the Town to the D. of Burgundy, who refused it, unless the Regent would consent; who, tho' perswaded thereto, would by no Means agree to it, since he had undergone all the Trouble hitherto himself. This Answer pierc'd the D. of Burgundy so much to the Heart, that from this Time his Affections grew cold towards the English, and he became an under-hand Friend to the French.

During the Siege of Orleans, a young Maiden of about 18 Years old, who was called *Joan of Arc*, dreamed that she herself should be the only Means to put Charles the Seventh in Possession of his Kingdom, which Dream she told to her Father and Mother, by whom being brought to the Lord Baudricate, and habited like a Man, was presented to the King at Chinon, who having never seen him, and he being habited like a Country Man, on Purpose to disguise him, yet she being brought to the Chamber, went directly to the King, and with a modest Countenance told him, That she was the Person, that by the

God of Heaven was designed to be the Means of placing the Crown upon his Head, and relieving *Orleans*, then besieged by the *English*. The King encourag'd her, and being arm'd like a Man, in Company with the Admiral and Marshal of *France*, enter'd *Orleans* with fresh Forces and Provisions; which gave the Besieged fresh Courage, so that issuing out at Midnight, they fell upon the *English*, and slew 600 of them in an Instant; but being so bold as to assault the *Bastile*, where the Lord *Talbot* was, he so courageously fell upon them, that he forced them to fly on every Side, so that with great Loss and Difficulty they got back into the Town: However, the next Day, the Earl of *Suffolk* rais'd the Siege, which was attributed to the Conduct of this Martial Maid; and therefore they erected a Statue, wherein she and King *Charles* were kneeling in Armour, with their Hands and Eyes towards Heaven.

After the Siege of *Orleans* was raised, the *English* had very doubtful Success, losing the Town of *Jatgave*, and several other Places; and the D. of *Alanson* being newly reinforced to 30000 Men, meeting with the Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, and *Hungerford* (who were marching with only 5000 Men, to fortify another Town) fell upon 'em with great Fury, taking the three Lords Prisoners, and killing 1200 of their Men, the rest flying into the Town. Upon this Defeat, several Towns, Cities, and Castles surrendered to the *French* King, who soon after took *Rheims*, and was crowned there; which got him so much Reputation, that many more Places were soon after deliver'd to him. But attempting to take *Paris*, he was, by the Valour of the *English*, defeated. And the D. of *Berford* observing the Success which follow'd upon the Coronation of *Charles*, caus'd K. *Henry* likewise to be crowned at *Paris*, being then in the 10th Year of his Age and Reign.

And now the Regent being dead, *Richard* D. of *York* succeeded in his Room, to the great Regret of *Edmund*, D. of *Somerset*, the King's Cousin: which being the Occasion of private Hatred, made Way for publick Mischief: For soon after the City of *Paris* revolted, and many others followed that Example. About this Time,

Queen

Queen *Catharine* who, after *Tudor*, a from *Cadiz* the Queen *K. Henry* sole Heir to the Seven

Some T the E. of *Ireland*; from and worse evil Consequence against the helped to was the un Daughter whom the was worse his Right which bore King's A And the C ed the Ki some stile rity, after the Marq out of h afterward ted, and whole Na cause the generally nesty and which he to the Ki Duke's I that he without Parliament

Queen *Catharine* died, who was Mother to the King; who, after the Death of *Henry* the Fifth, married *Owen Tudor*, a Gentleman of a mean Estate, but descended from *Cadwallader*, the last King of the *Britains*: By him the Queen had two Sons, *Edmond* and *Jasper*; the eldest *K. Henry* created *E. of Richmond*, who married *Margaret*, sole Heir to *John D. of Somerset*, on whom he begot *Henry* the Seventh.

Some Time after this, the *D. of York* was removed, and the *E. of Warwick* put in his Place by the Council of *England*; from which Time the Affairs of *France* went worse and worse. The *French Nobility*, now sensible of the evil Consequence of their Divisions, uniting themselves against the *English*. But there was another Cause that helped to ruin the *English* Interest in *France*, and that was the unhappy Marriage of the King with *Margaret* the Daughter of *Reynex*, King of *Sicily*, a poor Prince, with whom the King had not a Penny Portion; and which yet was worse, the King was obliged to give her Father all his Right and Title to the Dukedom of *Anjou* and *Moyn*, which bordered upon *Normandy*, and much weakened the King's Army: so, that after all, *Aquitain* was lost. And the Queen set up Creatures of her own, and governed the King as she pleased; for however the King was by some stiled a Saint, yet the Queen, who ruled by his Authority, acted like a Devil: For she and her new Favourite, the Marquess of *Suffolk*, first put the good *D. of Gloucester* out of his Protectorship, then out of the Council, and afterwards took away his Life; which, tho' secretly plotted, and privately acted, was yet apparent enough to the whole Nation. And this for no other Reason, but because the good Duke (for so the Duke of *Gloucester* was generally called by the People, who loved him for his Honesty and Sincerity) would not agree to those Counsels which he knew would be of a destructive Consequence to the King and Kingdom. To manage this Work of the Duke's Destruction, it was concluded by his Enemies, that he should be privately convicted and condemned without any publick Impeachment: To which End a Parliament, by the Procurement of the Queen and her

Partizans, was called at *Bury*, and as some say, unknown to the King, whose own Weakness and the Queen's Pride made him but a Cypher in the Government: To this Parliament the Duke of *Gloucester* resorting, (whose own Innocence he thought a sufficient Defence) he was on the second Day of the Session, by the Lord *Beaumont*, (then High Constable, abetted by the Duke of *Buckingham*) arrested and committed to Prison, and all his Servants taken from him, and committed to several Prisons (for without this, they could not have carried on their Designs against his Life :) But being thus alone in the Hands of his Enemies, it is no Wonder that the next Morning he was found Dead in his Bed. The Murtherers indeed, to save their Credit, gave out that he died of an Imposthume; but there was scarce any that saw the Body, believed it. But as this secret Murther of Duke *Humphrey*, was a barbarous and wicked Thing, so it was, with Respect to the King, the most pernicious and imprudent Thing that could have been done; for whilst the D. of *Gloucester* lived, his Right of Primogeniture, being the fourth Son of *Edward* the Third, would have kept the D. of *York* from claiming the Crown, as being descended from the fifth Son of the same King *Edward*; Whereas the D. of *Gloucester* being dead, the D. of *York* had a just Right to claim; and he did so accordingly: For the D. of *York* being sent into *Ireland*, to suppress a Rebellion there; and understanding how Affairs went both in *England* and *France*, began to declare his Right to the Crown, as being descended from *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir of *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, elder Brother to *John* of *Gaunt*, Great Grandfather to *Henry* the Sixth then reigning. These Things being whisper'd by the Duke of *York*'s Friends and Allies in *England*; and insinuating that the King's Understanding was weak, that the Queen was proud and ambitious, and the Council base and treacherous, and that all *France* was lost by the Usurpations of King *Henry*, it raised great Dissatisfaction in the Minds of the People. Upon which one *Jack Cade*, calling himself *John Mortimer*, made an Insurrection in *Kent*; but he being speedily suppressed and slain, a more dangerous Disturbance followed: For many

my of the
vernment
Duke of *York*
remove the
a Decewer
chief Occa
the Issue, r
he commit
the D. of *York*
Court, wh
by whose
few Days
newed his
the Duke
the Chief
sted for H
from wher
set at Liber
the D. of
nother on
obstinate F
D. of *Sum*
to the Du
ving calle
made Pro
Lord Chan
lice; by w
But the D
fer, were l
and the o
led a grea
the D. of
the Gover
off: Whi
maintain
to that Pu
ing disco
youngest
gor to G
whence,

my of the Nobility and Commons, hating the ill Government of the Queen and her Adherents, sent for the Duke of *Tork* from *Ireland*; resolving to raise an Army to remove the Duke of *Somerset* from the King and Queen, as a Decewer of the King, a Friend to his Enemies, and the chief Occasion of the Loss of *France*. The King fearing the Issue, raised an Army also, but to remove all Pretence, he committed the D. of *Somerset* to the Tower: On which, the D. of *Tork* dissolved his Army, and came privately to Court, where he found the D. of *Somerset* with the King; by whose Influence the Duke of *Tork* was committed some few Days Prisoner, but being at Liberty again, he renewed his Complaints of Mis-government, and against the Duke of *Somerset*; and being assisted by the Power of the Chief of the Nobility, he caused *Somerset* to be arrested for High Treason in the Queen's great Chamber; from whence he was committed to the Tower, but soon set at Liberty, and made Captain of *Callice*. This made the D. of *Tork* levy an Army, and was encountered by another on the King's Part at *St. Alban's*, where, after an obstinate Fight, 8000 were slain, and amongst them the D. of *Somerset*; and *K. Henry* taken Prisoner; and brought to the Duke of *Tork*, who us'd him courteously. And having called a Parliament at *London*, the Duke of *Tork* was made Protector of the King's Person, the Earl of *Salisbury*, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Norwich* Captain of *Callice*; by whom Affairs were managed to general Content. But the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the new Duke of *Somerset*, were bent upon Revenge, for the Loss of the one's Son, and the other's Father; and joyning with the Queen, called a great Council at *Greenwich*; by whose Authority, the D. of *Tork*, and E. of *Salisbury* were removed from the Government; the Queen's Design being to cut them off: Which the Duke of *Tork* knowing, resolved now to maintain his Claim to the Crown in the open Field; and to that Purpose to raise an Army: But this Intention being discovered too early to the King, he fled with his youngest Son to *Ireland*; but his eldest, the E. of *March* got to *Callis*, where he was joyfully received; from whence, returning at the Desire of several

and landing at *Sandwich* in *Kent*, he soon gathered an Army of 25000 Men, with which he met the King's Forces at *Northampton*, where the Armies engaging, the King was routed, and not only 10000 of his Men slain, but himself taken Prisoner.

The Duke of *York* having Notice of this Victory, made Haste from *Ireland* to *London*, where a Parliament being called in the King's Name, the Duke sitting down in the imperial Throne in the House of Peers, in an eloquent Oration shewed his Right, and made his Claim to the Crown, which having been maturely deliberated, it was enacted by both Houses, That King *Henry* should retain the Name and Honour of a King during his Life; and that the Duke of *York* should be proclaimed Heir apparent to the Crown, and to be at present Lord Protector of the Realm; and that if King *Henry*, or any of his Confederates, should infringe this Agreement, that then the D. of *York* was to have present Possession of the Crown: The Duke having thus got the Government of the King's Person, and his Kingdom, sent a Letter in the King's Name to the Queen, and several of the Lords with her, to appear with all Speed before the King; but they having got an Army, had other Designs before them, marching boldly towards *London*, with 18000 *English* and *Scots*; the D. of *York* meets the Queen at *Wakefield*, and perswades her to submit, but she refuses; so that the Armies engaging, another bloody Battle was fought, wherein the Duke was worsted, and himself, and his younger Son, the Earl of *Rutland*, were slain, with 3000 of his Men, the rest fled. The Queen, having taken the Earl of *Salisbury* Prisoner, beheaded him and divers others, whose Heads she caused to be set upon the Walls of *York*, in despite of that Party: But the E. of *March*, who was now D. of *York*, hearing of this Overthrow, tho' his Army consisted but of 3000 Men, fell upon *Jasper* E. of *Pembroke*, the King's Half Brother, *Owen Tudor* his Father, and their Confederates, which he soon routed, killing 4000 of them; and taking *Owen Tudor*, Father-in-law to the Queen, and divers others, Prisoners, they were imprisoned. But the Queen's Army much about

the same
fly, and l
extream
the victo
North, an
Duke'ssA
after a cr
Duke obr

The K
fled into
that Kin
Berwick.
from wh
his Friend
Devonshir
of sufficie
to Reyn
pecting w
the D. of
be said to
much lo
Ball of F
Intervals
that we c
he lived
D. of Gl

the same time encountering the D. of *Norfolk*, made them fly, and leave *K. Henry* behind, at which the Queen was extremely puffed up, and very insolent: But hearing of the Victory of the young D. of *Tork*, she retired into the North, and raising an Army of 60000 Men, she met the Duke's Army of 49000, at a Place called *Towton*; where after a cruel Fight, wherein 36000 *English* were slain, the Duke obtained an entire Victory.

The King, Queen, and their only Son Prince *Edward*, fled into *Scotland*, and were there kindly entertained by that King, delivering to him the Town and Castle of *Berwick*. But D. *Edward* rid triumphantly to *Tork*; from whose Walls he took the Heads of his Father, and his Friends, and in their Stead set up those of the E. of *Devanshire*, and others. *K. Henry*, now having no Hope of sufficient Help from *Scotland*, sent his Queen and Son, to *Reyner* her Father, and the *French* King for Aid; expecting with Patience the Change of his Affairs. While the D. of *Tork* being every where received as King, may be said to put an End to *K. Henry's* Reign, tho' he lived much longer: For after this, he was only the Tennis-Ball of Fortune, being King and no King in such short Intervals, as deserved not the Name of Reigning: So that we can reckon only 38 Years that he reigned, tho' he lived 49, being then stabbed in the Tower, by *Richard* D. of *Gloucester*, Anno 1460.

King EDWARD the Fourth.



Edward Duke of York, having vanquished the Lancastrians, and executed many of his greatest Enemies, returned triumphantly to London, where he was joyfully received by the Citizens, and on the 19th of June, crowned at Westminster, Anno 1451. And a Parliament being called, *Aubrey Vere*, Earl of Oxford, and his Sons, with some other of King Henry's Friends, being attainted of Treason, were beheaded. And then, to strengthen himself, King Edward created his eldest Brother, George, D. of Clarence, and Richard was made D. of Gloucester; and several others were also advanced to Honour. The D. of Somerset, Sir Ralph Percy, and others, seeing little hopes of King Henry's being re-instated on his Throne, submitted to K. Edward's Mercy, and received their Pardon. But upon Notice, that the Queen was arrived from France, in the North, and had, by the Aid of the Scots, raised a considerable Army, they treacherously fled away to her: But being encountered by John Nevil, B. Montacute, they were soon routed and fled; only Sir Ralph Percy died valiantly fighting; and Montacute, pursuing his Vi-

ctory

ctory, utter
Somerset, w
headed. A
my marchin
in Northum
where Sir R
merly swor
ded of his l
his Coat of
his Head,

In K. E
London in
to K. Edw
Tower.

K. Edw
his chief R
a Match w
which was

K. Edward
the Manne
of Sir Jo

bant, figh
her, cour
sure; but

made the
with Der
not obtain
ved to do

Wife: S
herself to
good to b

Mother d
among o
cient Car

Bigamy
indeed a
Lady, I
Good Pro
therefore
get a you

story, utterly overthrew King Henry's Army, the D of Somerset, with Seven other Lords, being taken and beheaded. Henry fled back to Scotland, but Edward's Army marching forward, recovered divers Castles and Forts in Northumberland; and, amongst others, Bamborough, where Sir Ralph Gray was Governour, who having formerly sworn Allegiance to King Edward, was first degraded of his Knighthood, by hewing off his Spurs, tearing his Coat of Arms in Pieces, and breaking his Sword over his Head, and then Beheaded.

In K. Edward's third Year, K. Henry travelling towards London in Disguise, was discovered, and brought Prisoner to K. Edward, who committed him close Prisoner to the Tower.

K. Edward, now thinking it high Time to marry, sent his chief Favourite, Richard, E. of Warwick, to propose a Match with the French King's Daughter, the Lady Bona, which was readily agreed to. But while this was doing, K. Edward, hunting in the Forest of Wickwood, came to the Mannor of Grafton, where he saw Elizabeth, Widow of Sir John Gray, who was slain in the Battle of St. Albant, fighting for K. Henry: The King being pleased with her, courted her very importunately to satisfy his Pleasure; but was modestly, yet strenuously denied: Which made the King the more earnest, as having seldom met with Denials, on that Occasion; and seeing he could not obtain what he wanted in any other Way, he resolved to do it by Marriage, and accordingly made her his Wife: She having told him before, *That she thought herself too mean to be his Wife, so she thought herself too good to be his Whore.* It is said, That when K. Edward's Mother dissuaded him from this Match, and that she us'd, among other Arguments, her being a Widow, as a sufficient Cause, why he should not dishonour himself with Bigamy in his first Marriage; he merrily replied, *She is indeed a Widow, and hath Children; and by God's blessed Lady, I am a Batchelor, and have some too; and each have good Proof, that neither of us are like to be barren: And therefore, pray Madam, be contented; for, I hope, I shall get a young Prince, that shall please you very well.* And

as for the Bigamy, or Widowhood, let the Priest charge me with it when I come to take Orders; for I have heard it is forbidden to a Priest, but never yet thought it was so to a Prince.

But how well-pleased soever the King was with this Marriage, it carried a Sting in the Tail of it; for the E. of Warwick having the News of it brought him, was so much exasperated at the Affront put upon him, that he resolved to remove him from the Throne, and set up K. Henry again; which mightily cleared Q. Margaret: For the E. of Warwick was so potent, that he was commonly stiled the *Make King*, for his Reputation and Influence was so great among the People, that whatever Side he took, he took the Scale: The Duke of Clarence also, having been disobliged by his Brother, joyned himself with Warwick, and married his Daughter; and then, with some other Lords, raised a Rebellion in *Yorkshire*; K. Edward raises an Army to suppress them; but meeting at *Banbury*, K. Edward's Forces were overthrown, and 5000 of them slain. Edward was not yet discouraged, but with another Army marched towards the Rebels. But now the Nobility endeavouring to procure a Peace, obtain a Parley: During which, K. Edward not taking that Care of himself which he ought, was taken out of his Bed by the E. of Warwick, and secretly conveyed to *Middleham Castle* in *Yorkshire*, and kept Prisoner there by the Archbishop of *York*, who was Brother to the E. of Warwick; from whence he accidentally escaped, and got safe to *London*, and by the Mediations of the Lords, the King, the D. of Clarence, and the E. of Warwick met in *Westminster-hall*, where Warwick used such upbraiding Language to the King, that they parted in the highest Discontent. And soon after, at the Battle of *Loss-Cotes*, (so called, because the Soldiers flung off their Coats, to run away the nimbler) the Rebels were beaten by K. Edward. Warwick and Clarence, hearing of this Overthrow, fled to *Calis*, where being denied Entrance, they went to *Diep* in *France*, and were kindly received by the *French King*; and divers of their Party repairing to them there, they contrived to restore King Henry;

whose

whose So
second D
who relo
Opporru
got ready
for Eng
were quic
on for all
(for so he
King got
against th
owa Sold
neral Lov
Army, a
into Linc
Burgundy
to London
from then
and from
his Court
and his
their Go
Duke of
ard D. of
of York
entailed
Issue, to
Edward,
in Englan
joyning
to challen
Dutchy
him. B
not joyne
he made
tion, and
Standard
with twe
tunity to
him with

whose Son, Prince *Edward*, married the E. of *Warwick's* second Daughter : But this disgusted the D. of *Clarence*, who resolved to reconcile himself to his Brother the first Opportunity that offered. All Matters settled, and Things got ready, *Warwick* and his Confederates take Shipping for *England*, and land at *Dartmouth*, where his Forces were quickly increased : And then they made Proclamation for all Men to come to his Aid against the D. of *Tork*, (for so he then stil'd K. *Edward*). In the mean Time, the King got together a strong Army, with which he marched against the Rebels. But suspecting the Fidelity of his own Soldiers, from the Information he had of the general Love of the People to the E. of *Warwick*, he left his Army, and fled in the Night with his best Friend, first into *Lincolnshire*, and thence into *France*, to the D. of *Burgundy*. *Edward* thus gone, the E. of *Warwick* came to *London*, and going to the Tower, brought King *Henry* from thence triumphantly through the City to *St. Paul's*, and from thence to the Bishop's Palace, where he kept his Court : And a Parliament being called, King *Edward* and his Adherents were attainted of High-Treason, and their Goods and Estates confiscated to the King : The Duke of *Clarence* being declared to be next Heir to *Richard* D. of *Tork*, tho' the Second Son, and the Duchy of *Tork* settled on him and his Heirs ; and the Crown entailed upon *Henry* and his Heirs ; and in default of Issue, to the D. of *Clarence* and his. But in a short Time *Edward*, by the Assistance of the D. of *Burgundy*, lands in *England* again, tho' with but small Forces, and few joyning with him ; and therefore declared he came not to challenge the Crown, but for his Inheritance of the Duchy of *Tork*, upon which the People flock'd in to him. But the Lords of his Party telling him they durst not joyn with him, unless he would stile himself King, he made no Difficulty in receding from his first Declaration, and so comply'd with their setting up the Royal Standard. *Warwick* and *Clarence* coming against *Edward* with two separate Bodies, *Clarence* now took an Opportunity to reconcile himself to his Brother, and joyn'd him with his Forces ; which made the E. of *Warwick*

get into *Coven'try*; to which *Edward* coming, tho' he defied the Earl, yet he would not venture without the Walls.

After this, *Margaret* landed in *England*, and some of the Nobility joyning with her, the two Armies engaged at *Tembsbury* in *Gloucestershire*, where King *Edward* killing 3000 of his Adversaries, came off with Victory; the Queen, and her Son *Edward* being taken Prisoners. The Prince being brought before King *Edward*, and answering him some what boldly, was struck in the Mouth by the King with his Gauntlet, and then stobbed by the Duke of *Gloucester* in his Presence; and not long after the same Hand, did the same Kindness to his Father King *Henry*, wickedly stabbing him in the Tower. King *Edward* after this, made his Claim to *France*; and craved an Aid of his Subjects, by Way of Benevolence, to make his Claim good; While this was collecting, a covetous Widow gave him 20 l. in *Westminster-hall*, where the King was present, but unknown to her; the King seeing her so liberal, gave her a Kiss, telling her, *She should have a Kiss from the King for her Money.* The old Gentlewoman, pleased with the King's good Humour, told him, *That Kiss deserved more than she had given him, and so gave him 20 l. more.* The King having got an Army together, sailed into *France*; but the French King being unwilling to engage with him, by bribing his Couriers, brought him to Terms of Accommodation. Among others, that the French King brib'd, was the Lord *Hastings*, Lord-Chamberlain, to whom sending 2000 Crowns, the Messenger desired a Receipt for his own Security; to which the Lord Chamberlain reply'd, *Tho' what you desire may be very Reasonable, yet this Gift coming from the good Will of your Master, and not any Request of mine, if you please to give it, put it into the Pocket of my Sleeve, which shall be all the Acquittance you shall have of me: For I'll give no occasion to have it said, That the Lord-Chamberlain of England, was a Pensioner to the French King: Neither shall my Acquittance be ever produced in his Chamber of Accounts.* Soon after this, the Duke of *Clarence*, falling into the King's Displeasure, was sent to the Tower for High Treason; and was soon after found drowned in

in a Butt
Play from
And not lo
too excess
about him,
with each
ferences b
which they
April 9, 1
23d of his

in a Butt of Malmsey, not without Suspicion of foul Play from his bloody Brother, the Duke of Gloucester. And not long after King Edward got a Surfeit by eating too excessively at a Banquet, and having called his Nobles about him, and exhorted them to live in Peace and Unity with each other; and endeavoured to reconcile the Differences between his Wife's Relations and his own, of which they having given him solemn Assurances, he died April 9, 1483, in the 40th Year of his Age, and the 23d of his Reign.



Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

Edward IV. King of England.

King EDWARD the Fifth.



King Edward the Fifth, was eldest Son of K. Edward the Fourth, and succeeded his Father at the Age of 12 Years; but was never crowned, being removed by the wicked Practices of his unnatural and ambitious Uncle, Richard, surnamed Crouchback, D. of Gloucester, who to clear his Way to the Crown, had in his Brother's Reign, caused his elder Brother Clarence to be impeached of High-Treason, by which Means he was put into the Tower, where soon after he ended his Life, being said to be drowned in a Butt of Malmsley. So that there remained no Block in his Way, but his two Nephews, this K. Edward, and Richard his Brother. To get the King into his Hands, (who was coming from Ludlow, with his Mother, up to London to be crowned, with a strong Force) he sends Letters to the Queen to dismiss the Soldiers, lest such a great Army should cause Suspicion of an ill Design; which being done, he suddenly seized the King at Stony Stratford, committing the L. Rivers, L. Grey, Sir Thomas Vaughan, and several others of the King's best Friends, to Pomfret-Castle in Yorkshire, where they were

soon

soon after b
caus'd him
Rivers, the
(after much
sions of th
said, when
that poor
his Clutch
when the lo
and hugge
protesting
except the
young Child
the King a
to make a
bition.

But hav
into his Sla
was how
To effect v
Coronation
Buckingham
signs) to f
Hastings,
of the Que
to Edward
King, the
cester now
pose, and
so calling
to them
least inter
fant with
hated, / T
Garden,
Bishop w
him. T
Lords to
go oura
than an I

soon after beheaded, without any Trial, or Process; and caus'd himself to be made Protector, instead of the Lord Rivers, the King's Uncle by the Mother's Side: And next, (after much Strugglings of Nature, and the earnest Persuasions of the Archbishop of York, to whom the Queen said, when he was sent for him, *That she should require that poor and innocent Child at his Hands*) he got into his Clutches, Richard, the King's only Brother: And when the lovely Youth was put into his Hands, he kissed and hugged him before the whole Assembly, solemnly protesting upon his Soul, *That nothing in the World, except the King himself, was so dear to him, as that young Child*; tho' all his Joy was, that he had got both the King and his Brother in his own Power, intending to make a Sacrifice of both to his cursed and bloody Ambition.

But having betray'd these two innocent Royal Princes into his Slaughter-house i'th Tower, the next Contrivance was how he might most commodiously butcher them. To effect which, he forthwith gave Orders for the King's Coronation, while he secretly contriv'd with the Duke of Buckingham (his great Coadjutor in all his wicked Designs) to fix the Crown upon his own Head. But the Lord Hastings, who had agreed with him, in the murdering of the Queen's Relations, yet being always a true Friend to Edward IV. and hearty for the Service of the young King, the Protector (for so was the bloody Duke of Gloucester now called) despaired of bringing him to his Purpose, and therefore resolved to take him off first. And so calling a great Council of Lords in the Tower, propos'd to them a speedy Coronation of the King; though it was least intended by him. After which, he grew very pleasant with the Lords, telling the Bishop of Ely, whom he hated, *That he heard he had fine Strawberries in his Garden, and intreated him to send for some*; which the Bishop willingly did, being glad to find him so kind to him. Then, on a sudden he rises up, and desired the Lords to proceed in the Matter before them, for he must go over a little, but would return presently; which in less than an Hour he did; and sitting down in his Chair, he

sent

bent his Brows, and biring his Lips, wrung his Fists looking fiercely to the Ground : The Lords wondering at this sudden Alteration, sat all silent, admiring what he would say : At last he ask'd, *What they deserv'd, who had wickedly plotted to destroy him, being Uncle, and Protector to the King ?* The Lords not knowing to what this tended, and being altogether innocent, knew not what to say : At last, the Lord *Hastings* reply'd, *Those that have transgress'd the Law, deserve to be punish'd most severely by it.* To which all the Lords agreed. Then said the Protector, *That Sircereſs* (meaning the Queen) *and that Strumpet, Shore's Wife, have conspir'd together to take away my Life by Witchcraft ; and to confirm it, do but see how my Left Arm is already wasted and consumed :* And then plucking up his Sleeve, shew'd them his naked Arm, tho' it was well known to all there, that his Arm had never been otherwise from his Birth. Neither could they in the least believe that the Queen would joyn with *Shore's Wife*, who was her Husband's Concubine ; the Queen being known, besides, to be very Vertuous and Religious, and of a mild Temper. The Lord *Hastings*, who had left *Shore's Wife* that Morning in his own Bed (having since King *Edward's* Death taken her for his Concubine) endeavour'd to appease his Rage against her, saying, *My Lord, if the Queen and she have so done——* the Protector (not giving her Time to speak what he design'd) furiously said, *Thou Traytor, dost thou tell me of Ifs and Ands ? I tell thee they have done it :* And striking his Hand hard on the Table, the Room was presently filled with Soldiers, one of whom struck at the *L. Stanley's* Head with a Halbert, who to save his Life, fell under the Board, tho' with much Loss of Blood. The Protector seiz'd upon the *L. Hastings* himself, and accusing him of Treason, caus'd him to be beheaded presently upon a Log on the Green in the *Tower*, without either Trial, or Answer ; and this upon that very Day in which the Queen's Relations were put to Death at *Pomfret*, without any Trial, by this *L. Hastings's* Consent. This done, the Protector committed the Archbishop of *York*, the *L. Stanley*, and the *B. of Ely* to Prison ; and then putting himself and *Buckingham* into ragged Cloaths, he sent for

for several
Passion, Th
conspir'd to
cil, had he
of him, an
Lord *Hasti*
ly in *Parch*
Parts of th
Arms, wh
some Days

And now
thought m
fed one D
Paul's Cro
high Birth
and to def
Wife and
because he
married th
own Mothe
D. of *Clar*
were Legit
Skies, for
Richard a
ing they f
Richard ;
think how
Protector
of *Buckin*
to petswa
for the tr
yet they c
were forc
Castle, to
undergo t
often hyp
lingness,
ble Judgm
bloody D

For several eminent Citizens declaring to them with much Passion, That the Lord Hastings and his Confederates had conspir'd to take his Life away that Morning at the Council, had he not timely prevented it by the sudden Execution of him, and seizing the rest. Within two Hours after the Lord Hastings's Death, a long Proclamation, written fairly in Parchment, under the Great Seal, was read in divers Parts Of the City, with great Solemnity, by an Herald at Arms, whereby it appear'd to be contrived and written some Days before.

And now the Protector having removed those that he thought might be Remora's to his wicked Design, he caused one Dr. Shaw, a profligate Priest, in a Sermon at Paul's Cross, the following Sunday, to trumpet forth the high Birth of the Protector, with his Vertues and Valour; and to defame K. Edward for his Wantonness with Shore's Wife and others; stigmatizing the Children for Bastards, because he was contracted to Elizabeth Lucy, before he married the Queen. He likewise charged the Protector's own Mother with Incontinency, when K. Edward and the D. of Clarence were born; and that none of her Children were Legitimate, but Richard, whom he extolled to the Skies, for his Goodness and Vertues: At which Time Richard appeared among the People, the Doctor expecting they should have shouted, and cried, God save King Richard; but every one stood silent and astonished, to think how villanously Things were managed, that the Protector might be made King. The next Day the Duke of Buckingham, by the same Arguments, did what he could to perswade the Londoners to acknowledge the Protector for the true Heir of the Crown, at Guild Hall, which yet they did not then consent to: But the next Day they were forced, whether they would or no, at Baynard's-Castle, to accept of him for their King, praying him to undergo the Burden of their Security; which he having often hypocritically refused, yet with a seeming Unwillingness, he at last accepted. Thus, through the inscrutable Judgment of God, and the notorious Villany of the bloody D. of Gloucester, here ends the short Reign, and soon
after

after the Life also of this young Prince, who innocently suffer'd for his Father's being guilty of the like barbarous Murder of Prince Edward the Son, and K. Henry VI. the Father, who, if he did not countenance those Murthers, yet suffered them at least to be committed with Impunity. This innocent King having enjoy'd the Crown, (if he may be said to have enjoy'd it at all) only two Months and 13 Days, being murder'd by his barbarous Uncle, in the 13th Year of his Age. Upon whose Death, and his Brother's, one writes thus:

Twin-Brethren by their Deaths: What had they done?

O Richard sees a Fault that they were in:

'Twas not an Actual, but a Mortal One;

They Princes were: 'Twas an Original Sin:

Why shou'd so sweet a Pair of Princes lack

Their Innocent's Day 'ith English Almanack?

But here stand still and gaze: their Father did

Richard instruct, Henry the Sixth to kill;

Their Father taught him by the Blood he shed,

The Art how he is Childrens Blood might spill;

Who values others Blood at a low Rate,

Do thereby make their own the cheaper Bait.

Richard
bef
all that he
And tho' he
to the Lon
for the ob
fully impr
thereof, b
made him
Archbisho
Bishop of
ingham;
Destruction
Honours u
n Edwa
of Norfol
ley, was n
Lovel. T
sent Amb
Peace wi

King

King RICHARD the Third.



Richard having brought Things about, by the Means before mentioned, so as to be crowned King, did all that he could to ingratiate himself with the People : And tho' he was not ignorant that the Lord *Strange*, Son to the Lord *Stanley*, was raising Forces in the North, for the obtaining of his Father's Liberty, who was wrongfully imprisoned by *K. Richard*, yet he took no Notice thereof, but instead of punishing, set him at Liberty, and made him Steward of his House; he also released the Archbishop of *York*, but was not so favourable to the Bishop of *Ely*, whom he sent Prisoner to the D. of *Buckingham*; which in the Issue, was the Cause of the King's Destruction, as well as of the Duke's. He conferred great Honours upon divers of his Creatures, creating his only Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales*; *John Howard* was made D. of *Norfolk*, and his Son *Thomas*, E. of *Surrey*, the L. *Barkley*, was made E. of *Nottingham*, and *Francis Lovel*, Visc. *Lovel*. Thus thinking himself firmly settled at Home, he sent Ambassadors to the French King, to conclude a Peace with him. But he had his Cruelty and Usurpation

tion in so much Abhorrence, that he refused to see his Ambassador, or to hear his Message: Which Affronts, and several others, tormented him to that Degree, that he conceited he should be never acknowledged as King, till the young Princes were in their Graves: Thus seeking to get himself Reputation by committing fresh Villanies.

Having therefore resolved upon this execrable Murder of the two young Princes, he took his Progress towards Gloucester, as if he designed to give some Honour to the Place from whence he derived the Title of his Dukedom; foolishly thinking, that if this bloody Fact were committed in his Absence, he should be thought innocent thereof. In order to this, he first attempted to persuade Sir Robert Brackenbury, whom he put in to be Lieutenant of the Tower, to be the Preperator of this cursed Villany: But he generously denying to be concerned in it, Richard swore and stormed like a Fury: But remembring there was a sorry profligate Fellow, belonging to the Tower, whose Name was Terrel, he by Letters earnestly persuaded him to commit this Hellish Murder, promising him a great Reward: This Fellow was as ready to do it, as Richard was to have him, provided he might have the Keys of the Tower delivered to him by the Lieutenant; which being done, the next Night he sent Mile Forrest, and John Dighton, two bloody Villains, into the innocent Childrens Chamber, who smothered them both in their Beds, burying them at the Foot of the Stairs, from whence they were after conveyed, and privately buried in some unknown Place, by Sir Robert Brackenbury's Chaplain; who dying suddenly after, was the Occasion the Place of their Burial could never be found, until K. Charles the Second's Reign; when, as they were occasionally digging in the Tower, at the Place where the poor Priest had buried them, they found the Coffin, and in it the Bones of both Princes, the King and his Brother; upon which Discovery, King Charles commanded the Coffin to be given into the Custody of Sir Thomas Chickley, Master of the Ordinance, to whom the King intrusted the making of a fine

ting Mon
But this
caus'd a
Nobility
the Tyrant
in this ad
now but
Posterity
quickly f
Child, fal
Bruise he
and Troub
Truth, it
Breed.

Richard
ment, ma
to blot ou
far he infi
demen in
him a Ber
refus'd, G
Money; w
made som
ther he di

The B.
Prisoner to
sing toget
they open
pla ning o
which th
Murders
and other
to becom
ting the
Two Hou
rying the
Daughter
Countess
Somerset,
ward the

ting Monument for them in the Abby of *Westminster*.

But this News of the Death of the two young Princes, caus'd a great Consternation in the Minds both of the Nobility and People; and none were pleas'd with it but the Tyrant and his Favourites, who hugg'd themselves in this admired Piece of Satanick Policy, not doubting now but *Richard* had securely settled himself and his Posterity on the *English* Throne. But a divine *Nem sis* quickly follow'd him, for his Son *Edward*, his only Child, falling from his Horse, dy'd soon after, of the Bruise he received by his Fall; which, to his great Grief and Trouble, put an End to his Posterity; and to speak Truth, it was pity there should have been any more of the Breed.

Richard now returning to *London*, he called a Parliament, making several good Laws, and did what he could to blot out the Remembrance of his Villanies: And so far he insinuated himself into the Affections of some Gentlemen in divers Counties in *England*, that they offer'd him a Benevolence of a good Sum of Money which he refus'd, saying, *I had rather have your Hearts than your Money*; which Words, being in themselves ambiguous, made some, considering his Savage Nature, question whether he did not mean it in a Literal Sense.

The B. of *Ely*, being (as has been already mentioned) a Prisoner to the D. of *Buckingham*, they by often discoursing together, begot such an Intimacy between them, that they open'd their Minds to each other, the Duke complaining of the bloody Villanies and Tyranny of the King, which the Bishop aggravated; by repeating the several Murders he had been guilty of, as also his Ingratitude, and other Crimes; and in the Conclusion, perswaded him to become an Instrument of deposing him, and advancing the E. of *Richmond* to the Crown, by uniting the Two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*; and by *Richmond's* marrying the Lady *Elizabeth*, K. *Edward* the Fourth's eldest Daughter, he being Son and Heir apparent to *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond*, Daughter and Heir of *John D.* of *Somerset*, Son to *John* of *Gaunt*, and fourth Son to *Edward* the Third; and therefore a Lawful Heir to the

Crown; and that by this Means, all Occasion of intestine Jars would be removed, and the Kingdom be rid of a Monster, a Tyrant, who is loath'd and hated by the whole World.

The Bishop having by these, and many other Arguments, confirmed *Buckingham* in his Resolution of endeavouring the Destruction of the present Tyrant, he farther prevailed with him to let him go into the Isle of *Ely*, from whence he found Means to escape into *Flanders* to the E. of *Richmond*: Of which, King *Richard* having Notice, sent many rich Presents, and great Gifts to the Duke of *Britain*, desiring him to deliver up *Richmond* to him, but he could not have his Request granted. And tho' the Design of the Bishop was very secret, yet *Richard* had Intelligence thereof; and was resolved to take off *Buckingham* either by fair Means, or by foul; and therefore first sent for him kindly to Court; but the Duke knew *Richard* so well, that he was not willing to put himself into his Hands, but sent submissive Excuses, alledging his Illness, and Inability to Travel: But *Richard* having a long Reach with him, knew to what these Excuses tended, and where the Distemper lay; and therefore grew more positive in his Commands, peremptorily commanding his Attendance upon him. Upon this, the Duke now saw Excuses would serve no longer, and therefore resolving to be at open Defiance with him, returned him this Answer, *That he would not run the Hazard of his Life, by putting himself into the Hands of such an ingrateful, perjur'd, inhumane Butcher of his own Flesh and Blood.* And so made a Preparation to defend himself by the Sword.

Richard upon this, began to march from *London*, and the Duke's Friends were in motion in several Places; which yet cou'dn't perswade the King to separate his Forces, nor divert him from marching towards the Duke; who having Notice thereof, willingly set forward, bending his Course towards the Forrest of *Dean*, intending at *Gloucester* to have pass'd the *Severn*, and joyn'd his Forces with the Western Confederates; but by the long Continuance of wet Weather, the Waters thereabouts

were

were risen
that the
Men, who
took Ad
their ill
slip awa
by the re
upon he
House o
his Secur
The Lor
and arriv
offered a
D. of B
to whom
without
this Tim
but of a
ing on K
chard Ra
vel, in th
The
Ru
was han
Crime;
to the Ki
nizance;
But th
had befa
5000 Me
Storm, w
ving Assi
tain, and
ed thiche
ing in En
Elizabeth
Richard,
with larg
liver up h
after, he

were risen so high, that the *Severn* was broken out, so that there was no passing over it; which the *Welch* Men, who were drawn thither, more for Fear than Love, took Advantage of, saying, *It was a prodigious Token of their ill Success in the Enterprize*, and so secretly by Night slipped away from him; whose Example being followed by the rest, the Duke was left to shift for himself: Whereupon he dismissed all his Followers, and repaired to the House of one *Humphrey Banister*, near *Shrewsbury*, for his Security, till the present Cloud should blow over. The Lord's hearing of the Duke's ill Success, got to Sea, and arrived safely in *Britany*. *Richard* by Proclamation offered a thousand Pound to any that should discover the D. of *Buckingham*; upon which that ungrateful Wretch, to whom he had fled for shelter, delivered him up, who without any legal Tryal, was presently beheaded. About this Time one *Collingbrook*, a harmless Country Gentleman, but of a good Estate, being in a Poetical Strain. reflecting on *K. Richard's* three great Favourites, viz. *Sir Richard Ratcliff*, *Sir William Caresby*, and the Viscount *Lovel*, in the following Distich,

The Rat, the Cat, and Lovel the Dog,

Rule all England under the Hog;

was hanged and quartered at *Tyburn* for this mighty Crime; the Judges constraining the last Words allude to the King, because he had the White Boar for his Cognizance; and so the Scandal was wrested for Treason.

But the Earl of *Richmond*, (hearing of nothing of what had befallen *Buckingham*) having got together about 5000 Men, set sail for *England*; but meeting with a Storm, was beaten back, being much shattered; yet having Assistance from the *French* King, he got into *Britain*, and there met with his noble Friends that had escaped thither; where it was resolved to attempt the Landing in *England* once more, *Richmond* sweating to marry *Elizabeth*, *K. Edward* the IV's eldest Daughter: But *K. Richard*, to prevent the Match, persuaded the old Queen, with large Promises, and great Sums of Money, to deliver up her five Daughters into his Custody; and soon after, he caused it to be reported, that his own Queen was

dead

dead; which she hearing of, was much troubled; looking upon it as an Omen of her Death; and so it seems it was, for in a Week after, she was found dead indeed, not without Suspicion of Poison. But *K. Richard* so little regarded her Death, that he presently made Love to the Lady *Elizabeth*; who considering her own, and her Sister's Danger, thought it prudent not to deny him, but persuaded him to stay till he had defeated the Earl of *Richmond*, and had established the Peace of the Kingdom.

And now his Court-Flatterers persuaded him he had nothing to fear; for *Richmond* and his Party received such slender Assistance from the *French King*, that he was unable to attempt any Thing against him; which *Richard* readily believing, discharged the Guards on the Sea-Coasts, by which Means *Richmond* landed at *Milford-Haven*, without any Opposition, and tho' it was but with a very inconsiderable Number, yet the *Welsh Men* being put in Mind, that *Richmond* being the Son of *Owen Tudor*, was their own Flesh and Blood, and that he would marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, and thereby perfectly Unite the two Houses of *York* and *Lancashire*, and thereby put an end to all their Troubles, they not only flocked, but even thronged to him with willing and resolved Minds, under several brave Commanders; the Earl of *Salisbury* sending in 2000 Men, and Sir *Thomas Butcher*, Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and the Lord *Stanley*, having revolted from King *Richard*, came with 5000 more. *Richard* was much disturbed at this Disappointment; yet raised about 2000 Men, and with his true Friend, *John Duke of Norfolk*, marched towards *Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*, where the Armies met and fought two Hours, King *Richard* losing the Day; tho' he did all that a good Commander could do, fighting valiantly, and falling with his Sword in his Hand all besmear'd with Blood; obtaining only this Point of Glory by it, that he dyed more honourably than he lived, dying with his Sword in his Hand, in the Field, who ought rather to have fallen by the Hand of the Executioner: After the Battle, his Body being stript stark naked, and mangled and besmeared with

with Blood
to cover
want an
hanging
other, an
where, as
Head hit
he rid ou
that sham
a Spectac
Space of
uninterrec
Friars the
ordinary S
when he
Days, em
Endeavour
of *Norfolk*
prevail:
to weaken
his Cham

Thomas
Duke of
fighting fo
Earl of *R*
durff bear
ed, He w
Authority
fight for t
fight for y
rity. Upo

with Blood and Dust, without so much as the least Rag to cover his Privities, was trussed behind his own Purse-vant ar Arms, like Burchers Ware, his Head and Arms hanging on the Side of the Horse, and his Legs on the other, and in this Manner was brought to *Leicester*; where, as he was carried over the Bridge, 'tis said his Head hit against a Stone, against which his Spurs hit, as he rid out of *Leicester* to the Field. Being brought to that shameful Manner to *Leicester*, his Carkass became a Spectacle of Shame and Scorn to the People, for the Space of two Days; during which Time, he lay bare and uninterred; and, at last, by the Charity of the Gray Friars there, without any Funeral Pomp, and scarce with ordinary Solemnity, he was buried in their Monastery, when he had reigned two Years, two Months, and two Days, ending his Reign the 22d of *August*, 1485. Many Endeavours were used before the Battle, to draw the Duke of *Norfolk*, to the Earl of *Richmond's* Side, but none would prevail: However, the Night before, to amuse him, and to weaken his Hands, the following Distich was fixed on his Chamber-door:

*Jack of Norfolk, be not too bold,
For Dickson thy Master is bought and sold.*

Thomas Howard, Earl of *Surrey*, Son and Heir to the Duke of *Norfolk*, being taken Prisoner, after the Battle, fighting for King *Richard*, he was brought before the Earl of *Richmond*; who demanding of him, *How he durst bear Arms to fight for that Tyrant Richard?* Answered, *He was crowned King; and if the Parliamentary Authority of England set the Crown upon a Stake, I will fight for that Stake: And as I fought for him, so I will fight for you, when you are established by the same Authority.* Upon which he was set at Liberty.

King HENRY the Seventh.



HENRY, Earl of *Richmond*, having vanquished King *Richard*, at the Battle of *Bosworth*, the Crown which King *Richard* wore that Day, being found among the Spoils, was brought to the Earl, and set upon his Head by the Lord *Stanley*, the Soldiers loudly shouting, and crying, *King Henry, King Henry*, in the open Field: This was a sort of Crowning: But *Henry*, after the Battle, hastening to *London*, was crowned at *Westminster*, by the Name of King *Henry the Seventh*; and then according to his Oath and Promise, he married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to King *Edward the Fourth*, thereby uniting the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, whose respective Claims to the Crown, had caused a Sea of Blood to be shed in the Nation. He was the first that Chose any select Number of Men for the Security of his Person, whom he called, *The Yeomen of the Guard*; and then Rewarded his Friends with Honours and Offices; and among others, *Edward Stafford*, Son to the Duke of *Buckingham*, was not forgot, but restored to his Father's Dignity and Estate: And calling a Parliament at *Westminster*, all Acts which

made him
were rep
Heirs. In
Humphry
Sanctuary
to Rebelli
my to pur
to shift fo
on their S
as he did
ford, but
he was vic
was execu
found Me

This F
out into a
who was
ward Pla
Brother r
had from
Kings, in
he had be
to the To
Name wa
structed i
told him
rence, an
ving him
assimilat
Youth be
taken wit
his Tale,
his Year
and discr
tended to
was by r
soon boe
who pai
lity he
after Co

made him and his Adherents guilty of High Treason, were repealed, and the Crown settled on him and his Heirs. In the second Year, *Francis Lord Lovel*, with *Humphry* and *Thomas Stafford*, who had formerly taken Sanctuary in *Colchester*, were busie in stirring up the People to Rebellion in the North; but King *Henry* raising an Army to pursue them, they soon fled, and left the Rebels to shift for themselves, who were pardoned by the King on their Submission. *Stafford* thinking to secure himself, as he did before, took Sanctuary in an Abbey near *Oxford*, but found himself mistaken in the Matter, for now he was violently forc'd from thence, and being condemn'd was executed: But his Brother acting by his Instigation, found Mercy.

This Fire was no sooner quenched, but another broke out into a Flame, for the next Year, *Sir Richard Simmons*, who was both a knavish and crafty Priest, knowing *Edward Plantagenet*, Son and Heir to *George Duke of Clarence*, Brother to *Edward the Fourth*, (now 17 Years of Age) had from his Infancy been kept Prisoner by the two last Kings, in the Castle of *Sherry-Hutton*, in *Yorkshire*, and that he had been lately removed from thence, and committed to the Tower by King *Henry*, he procured a Boy, whose Name was *Lambert Simnel*, a Baker's Son, whom he instructed in all the Accomplishments of a Court, and then told him, That he was the only Son of the Duke of Clarence, and the first Heir Male of the House of York, giving him a full Account of all Things necessary for the assimilating the Person of *Edward Plantagenet*. This Youth being an apt Scholar, and very ingenious, was so taken with this Discourse, that he soon knew how to tell his Tale, and could talk thereof with a Subtily above his Years, answering to every Question so patiently and discreetly, as if he had been the very Person he pretended to. Being thus every Way thoroughly instructed, he was by this Priest convey'd into *Ireland*, where he was soon both believed and entertained by that fickle Nation, who paid him all Honour and Respect due to the Quality he assum'd; insomuch that divers of the Nobility, after Conference with him, really believed him to be *Edward*

ward Plantagenet. And amongst the rest, the *L. Chancellor*, and *Sir Thomas Geraldine*, pitying his Condition, were very Liberal in supplying him with what he wanted. Next he gave private Notice thereof to the *Lady Margaret of Burgundy*, Sister to *Edward the Fourth*, who, tho' she was well assured he was a Counterfeit, yet bearing a mortal Hatred to *King Henry*, and the House of *Lancaster*, and having some Hopes, that if it succeeded, it might procure the Advancement of her True Nephew, *Edward*, to the Crown, she spread the Report every-where, giving out that the *Irish* had received him for their Sovereign; neither would she be wanting to assist him in obtaining the Crown. This made my Lord *Lovel*, and other discontented *English* Nobility, transport themselves to *Flanders*, where she having rais'd about 2000 Men, sent them to *Ireland*, to this pretended Prince, there to join 2000 more, and so come all for *England*. This Matter beginning to grow to a Head, *King Henry* thought it was Time to discover the Cheat, and to that End, caused the young *Earl of Warwick*, *Edward*, to be brought publicly through the City, from the Tower, to the Church of *St. Paul's*, where vast Numbers of the Nobility and Common, discours'd with him. By that Time *Lambert's* Forces were Landed near *Lincoln*, against whom *Henry* sent an Army, where the *Irish* having no Arms, were soon routed, and the rest dispersed, and most of their Commanders slain; but *Symonds* the Priest, and *Lambert* were taken Prisoners, and the first committed to perpetual Imprisonment; but *Lambert* was first made a Scullion-Boy, and afterwards advanc'd to the King's Fa'coner.

In his fourth Year, a Tax was rais'd by Parliament, for assisting the D. of *Britain* against the *French*; but the Inhabitants of *Northumberland* and *Durham*, not only refused to pay it, but barbarously murdered the *Earl of Northumberland*, to whom the King had given Order for the raising thereof; who increasing in Number, and committing many Insolencies, the King sent the *Earl of Surrey* with a compleat Army against them, and then followed himself in Person; after which, the Rebels fled, as Men amaz'd: But several of the Ring-Leaders being taken, were executed in divers Places.

In

In the
Perkins v
 laws and
 he land
 great Lo
 in diver
 next to
 was enter
 presented
 his Neice
 into North
 occasion
 severe T
 march to
 'em, and
 Rebels.
 at his Ap
 without
 Towns a
 lieve the
 from his
 an Effect
 and sail
 Cornish M
 with him
 Defence
 K. Henry
 Perkin a
 selves to
 of the
 nury for
 nastery,
 to be s
 side, so
 Back, s
 was com
 he pract
 to raise
 and ex
 young

In the mean Time, the Lady *Margaret* having assisted *Perkins* with Ships, (tho' manned with nothing but Out-laws and Villains, of which indeed there was abundance) he landed in *Kent*, where they were beaten back with great Loss, and a 150 taken Prisoners, who were executed in divers Places. *Perkin*, being beaten in *Kent*, goes next to *Ireland*, and from thence to *Scotland*, where he was entertained as if he had been the true Prince, he represented; for the *Scots* K. married him to *Cath. Gourdon*, his Niece, and assisted him to invade *England*, marching into *Northumberland*, and almost destroying it: Which occasioned K. *Henry* to call a Parliament, who laying a severe Tax on the Poople, the *Cornish* Men rebel, and march towards *London*; but at *Black Heath*, K. *Henry* met 'em, and gained an absolute Victory, killing 2000 of the Rebels. And then going back after the *Scots*, they fled at his Approach; so that he followed them into *Scotland*, without any Opposition, destroying many considerable Towns and Forts, the *Scots* King being not able to relieve them, tho' he were sometimes not a Mile distant from him. Upon this, a Truce soon followed, and as an Effect of that, *Perkin* was banished out of *Scotland*, and sailed from thence into *Cornwall*; where, though the *Cornish* Men had been so lately defeated, yet they joyned with him, and besieged *Exeter*; which making a stout Defence, they left it, and sat down before *Taunton*; but K. *Henry* marching towards him with a compleat Army, *Perkin* and his chiefeft Captain fled, and betook themselves to the Sanctuary at *Bewly*, near *Southampton*; most of the others were taken and executed, and the ordinary sort pardoned; and *Perkin* coming out of the Monastery, surrendered himself to the King, who caused him to be set in the Stocks, upon a high scaffold in *Cheapside*, for a whole Day, having a Paper pinned at his Back, shewing his ignoble Descent; After which, he was committed Prisoner to the Tower; where it was said he practiced with the young E. of *Warwick*, and others, to raise Disturbances; and thereupon was condemned and executed for High Treason. And soon after, the young E. of *Warwick*, who having been kept Prisoner

ever since he was nine Years old, for no other Crime, but being the Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, and always under Fears of Death who could blame him for seeking to obtain his Liberty, which was all the Treason that was charged upon him: His Murther (for it was no better) leaving a Stain upon King *Henry's* Memory. But those Troubles being over, the King's eldest Son, Prince *Arthur*, having compleated his 15th Year, was Married to the Lady *Catharine*, Daughter to *Ferdinando*, King of *Spain*; and the Year following, the Lady *Margaret*, the King's eldest Daughter, was married unto *James* the 4th, King of *Scots*: But the Joy for these Weddings lasted not long; for Prince *Arthur* had not been married above five Months before he died. And now King *Henry*, resolving to fill his Coffers, took advantage of the Breach of the Penal Laws, for which End he made use of two pernicious Instruments, *Edmund Dudley*, and *Richard Empson*; the first born a Gentleman, did by his Wickedness obscure the Splendor of his B'ood; the other being the Son of a Shoe-maker, justify'd the Proverb, *From Pollution and Mire, nothing but Faith can be expected*. These being attended with a Band of Cheats and Informers, ruined many Thousands of innocent People, in most Counties of *England*; so that there was no Man secure of any Thing he enjoyed.

In the 21st Year, the King and Queen of *Castile*, being driven by a Storm into *England*, were entertained by the King with great Magnificence. After which, King *Henry* growing Sick and infirm, and perceiving he had not long to live, he deprived the before-mentioned Caterpillars of their Power, who, during his Sickness, had more than ever plagued the People. He likewise forgave all Offences, and restored back several Sums of Money to those who had been robbed and spoiled by those devouring Cormorants. He also set all Prisoners at Liberty, who owed not above forty Shillings, paying their Creditors himself; having a great Remorse of Conscience, for the Wrongs and Injuries he had committed upon his Subjects. And having reigned 23 Years, and lived 52, he died on the 22d of *April*, 1509, and was buried in a sumptuous

sumptuous
Church and
not long b

In this
Nantwich
Herrings
Sprats 6 a

Anno 1
wounding
taken up
And soon
King and

sumptuous Chappel of his own Building, in the Abbey-Church at *Westminster*, by *Elizabeth* his Queen, who died not long before him.

In this King's Reign, Wheat was sold for 6 *d.* a Bushel, *Nantwich* Salt 6 *d.* and Bay-Salt 3 *d.* per Bushel. White Herrings 6 *s.* per Barrel. Red Herrings 3 *s.* per Cade. Sprats 6 *d.* per Cade. *Gascoign* Wine at 6 *l.* per Tun.

Anno 1495, a mighty Storm of Hail fell, killing and wounding many Cattle and People; several Stones being taken up at *St. Neot's* in *Huntingtonshire*, 11 Inches about. And soon after a fearful Plague raged, which made the King and Queen for a Time, remove their Court to *Calis*.

King HENRY the Eighth.



KING Henry the Eighth, Heir to the Houses of York and Lancaster, and the only surviving Son of Henry the Seventh, succeeded to his Father, at the Age of Eighteen, and reigned with much Applause, till being viciated by Cardinal Woolsey, his Chief Minister, he hardly kept with'in any Bounds, but made his Will a Law to his Subjects, as we shall see in the Sequel of his History.

After his Brother Arthur's Death, by a Dispensation from the Pope, he married the Lady Catharine, the Relict of his Brother, Prince Arthur. And to oblige his People at the Beginning of his Reign, he caused it to be openly proclaimed, That he would hear their Complaints against Dudley and Empson; and it being manifest, that they had notoriously oppressed and wronged his Subjects, they were beheaded on Tower Hill, and their Confederates pillory'd in divers Places of the Kingdom. At this Time the French King, Lewis XII, was at War with the Pope, and King Henry offering himself as Mediator, and being rejected by the French King, he presently proclaimed

claimed
writing
Title o
nexed
Queens
gainst
took th
Time,
King H
his Oat
100000
marchi
King J
King hi
fighting
ried He
ing thr
for Eng
married
a long T

And
Ipswich
Favour
Lord C
sed: A
License
for the
one at
Precede
did son

In h
rine of
been h
to be a
spight
nal, by
was, th
Unlawf
standing
been a

claimed War against *France*; on which Account, and for writing a Book against *Luther*, the Pope gave him the Title of *Defender of the Faith*; which Title is since annexed to the Crown, and used by all the Kings and Queens of *England*. *Henry* having proclaimed War against *France*, sent a Fleet and an Army thither, and took the Towns of *Tirryn* and *Tournay*. But at the same Time, *James* the IVth, King of *Scots*, (tho' his Wife was King *Henry's* eldest Sister, and tho' it was also contrary to his Oath and Articles) invaded *England* with an Army of 100000 fighting Men; but the valiant Earl of *Surrey*, marching against him with only 26000 Men, utterly routed King *James* and his whole Army in *Fiodden-Field*, the King himself being slain in the Battle, as he was valiantly fighting. After this, a Peace succeeded, and *Lewis* married *Henry's* second Sister *Mary*; but the *French* King dying three Months after this Marriage, she returned again for *England*, and with the King's private Consent, was married to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, who had a long Time been her Lover.

And now Cardinal *Woolsey*, who was a Butcher's Son at *Ipswich*, began to rise apace, and grew great in the King's Favour: For being Archbishop and Cardinal of *York*, and Lord Chancellor of *England*, he could do what he pleased: As an Instance of which, he procured the Pope's License to pull down several small Abbies and Priories, for the endowing of two Colleges which he had built, one at *Ipswich*, and the other at *Oxford*: Which was a Precedent for King *Henry* to pull down all the rest, as he did some Years after.

In his 20th Year, his Marriage with Queen *Catharine* of *Spain*, was questioned as unlawful, she having been his Brother's Wife; which was generally thought to be a secret Contrivance of Cardinal *Woolsey's*, in despite to the Emperour, who had disoblged the Cardinal, by not causing him to be chosen Pope: However it was, the King refrained her Bed, and it was concluded Unlawful by Six Foreign Universities; so that notwithstanding the Pope's Opposition and Delays, it having been at first refer'd to him, yet was made null and void

void by the next Parliament. Upon this the Pope caused his Curse to be set up at *Dunkirk* against the King, pronouncing his Marriage to be Lawful. King *Henry* little regarded the Pope's Paper Pellets, for the Pope's Supremacy here, was abolished by Law, and *Fisher*, Bishop of *Rochester*, and Sir *Thomas Moor*, Lord Chancellor, were beheaded for defending it. The King soon after married *Anne Bullen*, Daughter to the Lord of *Rochester*, and she being a Favouret of Protestants, was therefore disslik'd by Cardinal *Woolsey*, who, for many Misdemeanors, was found guilty of a *Premunire*, and all his Estate and Honours taken from him; for Grief whereof, he soon after died; saying before his Death, *If he had serv'd God as faithfully as he had serv'd the King, he would not have forsaken him in his old Age.*

In his 26th Year, the King was declared Supreme Head of the Church, within all his own Dominions, by Act of Parliament, in all Causes Ecclesiastical. In the same Parliament, all Popish Bulls and Indulgences were made void, and several Religious Houses of Nuns and Monks, whose Revenue exceeded not 200 *l.* a Year, were suppressed. The next Year, the vertuous Queen *Anne* was beheaded, being accused of prostituting her Body to her own Brother, tho' she protested her Innocency at her Death; and the Lord *Rochford*, with some others, were put to Death for the same. The Truth is, her Popish Enemies thought she had too great a Hand in the Alterations that were then made in Religion; and being accus'd, and try'd by her Enemies, no Wonder she was found guilty.

This Tragedy being over, the King was soon after married to *Jane*, the Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*; and this hasty Marriage of the King, made the most Judicious believe he was willing to be rid of Queen *Anne*, that he might be at Liberty to have a fresh Beauty, which was the chief Reason of that good Queen's Death. By this Queen *Jane*, he had the vertuous Prince *Edward*, who succeeded him in the Throne, but the Queen died in a few Days after her Delivery.

The

The King
Rebellion
in the North
and a third
pressed,

In his
denying th
was made
by whom
down and
bors, Prio
Misdemea
ly Reven
the King,
with divers
he might
Uses.

After th
he persuad
to him *A*
was marri
he was
versed w
dissolving
Howard,
Duke of
Cromwel,
red his
and (wh
to defend
High Tre
Sir *Leona*
to enter
sing then
much ab
plain, 2
which
Queen
one *Fra*
pepper a

The King's casting off the Pope's Authority, caused a Rebellion in several Places, one in *Lincolnshire*, another in the *North*, who called themselves, *The Holy Pilgrims*, and a third in *Westmoreland* : But they were all soon suppressed, and the principal Conspirators executed.

In his 28th Year several Persons were executed for denying the King's Supremacy ; and the Lord *Cromwel* was made the King's Viceregent in all Spiritual Matters ; by whom a'l Images and Shrines in Churches were taken down and destroyed, and the Houses and Lands of Abbots, Priors, Monks and Nuns, for their many and great Misdemeanors, were all taken away ; and their yearly Revenues, amounting to above 200000 *l.* settled on the King, who freely exchanged them for other Lands, with divers of the Nobility and Gentry ; that thereby he might prevent their being restored to their former Uses.

After the Lord *Cromwel* had performed this great Work, he persuaded the King to marry again, and propounded to him *Anne of Cleave*, a *German Lady* ; to whom he was married ; but the King never liked her ; so that tho' he was married to her four Months, yet he never conversed with her as a Wife. And the Clergy soon after dissolving that Marriage, the King married *Catharine Howard*, Daughter to the Lord *Howard*, Brother to the Duke of *Norfolk*. The King then began to frown upon *Cromwel*, who having many Enemies, they soon procured his Downfal, for he was attainted in Parliament, and (which was very hard Usage) without suffering him to defend himself, was condemned and executed for High Treason ; and soon after the Lord *Hungerford* and Sir *Leonard Gray* were beheaded, for suffering the *Irish* to enter within the *English Palace*, and not timely repressing them. And indeed there were so many Executions much about this Time, that the Hangman is said to complain, *That he was weary with shedding of Blood*. Of which there was more spilt soon after : For the new Queen *Catharine* was accused of having been familiar with one *Francis Durham*, before Marriage, and *Thomas Culpepper* asser, both which Crimes appearing by the Confession

session of the Parties, and the Queen's Confession also; the Queen was beheaded, and the Lady Rochford (who was privy thereto) was hanged at Tyburn, as was Derham and Culpepper also.

About this time a Law was made declaring it High Treason to deny the Oath of Supremacy, making it equally as dangerous to acknowledge the Authority of the Pope. But though the outward Form of the Church was altered, yet the Doctrine remained almost the same; for there were six Popish Articles enacted, and it was made Heresie, and by consequence Burning, to deny any of them: And they were, I. *That after speaking the Words of Consecration by the Priest, the Bread and Wine in the Sacrament were transubstantiated into the real and natural Body and Blood of Christ, as he was conceived and crucified, and into no other Substance.* II. *That the Communion in both Kinds, is not necessary to Salvation.* III. *That Priests may not Marry.* IV. *That Vows of Chastity ought to be observed by the Laws of God.* V. *That Private Masses ought to be continued.* VI. *That Auricular Confession is necessary and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.* These six Popish Articles, and the Abolishing of the Pope's Supremacy, made such a Medly in Religion, that whilst the Protestants suffered as Martyrs, (for in the Papists Sense, Hereticks) for denying the one, the Papists suffered as Traytors, for acknowledging the other; the Martyrs being burned on one Side of Smithfield, and the Papists hanged on the other: So that Foreigners knew not what Religion we were of.

The King, though arrived now to the 33d Year of his Reign, and the 51st Year of his Age, was yet unwilling to lie alone, and therefore married Catharine Parr, Widow to the Lord Latimer, and Sister to the M. of Northampton: Who was like to have fared no better than the rest, if her own Wisdom and Virtue, and the King's sudden Death, had not reserved her for better Fortune; for having some Sense of Religion in her, she was very diligent in reading the *English Bible*, by which (tho' it was forbid to be read) she became so well instructed in the true Religion, that she would debate with the King

about

about it
because
had a
made his
aggravat
Gardiner
and the
that the
cellor, t
fented to
they onl
which th
troubled
Notice,
to see h
fortable
The nex
enter'd
of what
of the V
Judgme
all othe
St. Mary
to instr
rested b
she said
him fur
she hope
receive
(said th
therewi
her En
pared to
to the K
the King
of his G
and call
had son
Height,

about it ; who heard her with some Impatience, not only because he hated to be contradicted, but also because he had a sore Leg, which put him to much Anguish, and made him peevish. This was both known and extremely aggravated, by that bitter Enemy to the Reformation, *Gardiner of Winchester*, as being against the six Articles, and the Proclamation against prohibited Books ; inasmuch that the King gave Leave to him, and *Winchester* the Chancellor, to draw up Articles against her, which they presented to the King, and were subscribed by him ; so that they only waited for a Warrant to carry her to the Tower, which the Queen happening to hear of, was so extremely troubled, that she fell sick, of which the King having Notice, came himself to her Chamber, and being sorry to see her in that Condition, gave her such kind and comfortable Words, as very much conduc'd to her Recovery. The next Night she coming into the King's Chamber, he enter'd into Discourse of Religion ; but she being aware of what she had heard, wisely excus'd herself, by Reason of the Weakness of her Sex, and the Shallowness of her Judgment, saying, *She would refer herself in this, as in all other Causes, to his Majesty's Wisdom.* Not so, by *St. Mary*, (said the King) *you are become a Doctor, Kate, to instruct us, as we take it ; and not to be instructed or directed by us.* To which the Queen reply'd, *That what she said, was rather to pass away the Time, and make him forget his Pain, than to hold an Argument ; and that she hoped by hearing his Majesty's Learned Discourse, to receive some Profit thereby.* And is it so, Sweetheart, (said the King ?) *Then are we perfect Friends again ;* and therewith he took her about the Neck and kiss'd her. But her Enemies knowing nothing of this Reconciliation, prepared to send her to the Tower the next Day, according to the King's Warrant ; and she being merrily talking with the King in the Garden, the Lord *Wriothesly*, with forty of his Guard came in, whom the King sternly beholding, and calling him to him, at some Distance from the Queen, had some Discourse with him, which at last grew to that Height, that he reviled him, and commanded him out of

of his Presence; yet at the King's Return to her, she humbly begged his Pardon, to whom the King answered, *Alas, poor Soul! Thou little knowest how ill he has deserv'd this; for I assure thee, he has been a very Knave to thee.*

Some considerable Time before this, King Henry sail'd to *Calis*, with a Ship of Sails of Cloth of Gold, and the Emperour of *Germany* serv'd him as a Soldier, with 30 of his Nobles and Gentlemen, enrolling themselves in the King's Pay. The King sat down before *Bulloign*, which in six Weeks Time was deliver'd to him. This was succeed'd by a War with *Scotland*, by the *French King's* Instigation, upon which Henry sent an Army of 80000 Men to invade that Kingdom, who laid waste several Towns and Villages, burning and plundering of them. But *James* the Fifth of *Scotland*, an Active and Warlike Prince having got an Army together, march'd towards the Borders resolving to fight the *English*, tho' dissuaded from it by his Nobility, who too well remembered the sad Effects of the former War; and the King having made *Oliver Sinclair*, a Favourite of mean Birth, General, the Lords were so much disgusted, that only upon the Appearance of 500, apprehending them to be the whole Army, they threw down their Arms and fled, several of the Nobility, 200 Gentlemen, and 800 Soldiers being taken Prisoners. The News of this Loss, with the murdering of an *English* Herald, being brought to King *James*, with the Birth of a Daughter, when he earnestly desired a Son, so afflicted him, that overcome with Grief and Despair, he fell into a Fever, and died. This Turn of Affairs in *Scotland*, made Henry desirous of Uniting *England* and *Scotland*, by a Marriage between his Son Prince *Edward*, and the young Queen of *Scotland*; whereupon having magnificently treated the *Scotch* Nobility, he presented to them what a fair Occasion they now had of ending Quarrels between the Two Nations; and they approving thereof, the Match was confirmed both by the Parliaments of *England* and *Scotland*. But Cardinal *Beaton*, A. B. of *St. Andrew's*, fearing the Change of Religion would follow, oppos'd it, as likewise (tho' for other Reasons) did the *French King*, whence great Devastations, and continual Wars ensu'd, and

and so the routed by Year, a France.

For King tion of his finding his ordered hi in Default ing the p And findin A. B. Cras less. The his dying squeezed reigned 3 dying Jan

and so the King again fell upon the French, who were routed by him in divers Skirmishes: But in the 30th Year, a Peace was concluded, between England and France.

For King Henry grew corpulent, and by the Inflammation of his Legs, cast into a lingering Fever; whereby finding his Spirits decay, he made his Will, wherein he ordered his only Son, Prince *Edward*, to succeed him, and in Default of his Issue, his Daughter *Elizabeth*, appointing the principal Men of the Kingdom for Executors. And finding his last Moments approaching, he sent for A. B. Cranmer, then at Croydon; who found him Speechless. The A. B. desired him to give him some Sign of his dying in the Faith of Christ, and thereupon he squeezed his Hands, and presently expired, after he had reigned 37 Years, and 9 Months, and had lived 66 Years, dying Jan. 28, 1447.

King

King EDWARD the Sixth.



Kind Edward the Sixth, the only surviving Son of Henry the Eighth, by his third Wife Jane Seymour was born at Hampton-court, Octob. 27, 1537, and being of a beautiful Body, and a happy Genius, was carefully educated by his Father, and in a little Time became Master of the ancient and modern Languages; and a great Proficient in all the Liberal Arts; and was so eminent for all worthy Accomplishments, that he was styl'd by the great Cardan, A Miracle of Nature. His Mother's Brother, Edward Earl of Hartford, was chosen by the 28 Counsellors his Father had appointed to assist him, Protector of the King and Kingdom. His Father's Funeral being over, Preparations were made for his Coronation, which was appointed Feb. 20, 1537; In Order to which, several were advanced to new Honours, and particularly his Uncle the Lord Protector was made Duke of Somerset. At his Coronation three Swords were delivered to him, as K. of England, France, and Ireland; and having received them, *There is, said he, yet another Sword to be delivered to me:* Whereat when the Lords wondered, I

mean

mean, Tai
Spirit, n
any thing

The Co
to K. H
Scotland,
tween K.
tion wher
Army by
Clinton, S
the Gove
was two
pitched u
That all
should re
sion of Vi
so many,
Conclusio
English a
of the las
ral other
51 Horse
wounded.
Prisoners
who bein
Marriage
but did no
the Engli
ther Place
came and
of Peace
London:
repealed,
Henry had
Churches
Procession
unknown
to be used
the Injud
mitted to

mean, said he, *the sacred Bible, which is the Sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can we do any thing.*

The Coronation being over, the Protector, pursuant to K. Henry's Charge before his Death, was sent into Scotland, to compel the Scots to perfect the Marriage between K. Edward, and their young Queen: In Prosecution whereof, he went into Scotland with a considerable Army by Land; and a Fleet of sixty Ships under the L. Clinton, scourged the Seas. Upon whose coming thither, the Governour of Scotland erected the Fire-Cross, which was two Fire-brands set in the Form of a Cross, and pitched upon the Point of a Spear, with a Proclamation, That all Men above 16 Years of Age, and under 60, should resort forthwith to *Musselborough*, and bring Provision of Victuals with them; upon which there came in so many, that they kept on'y the most serviceable. The Conclusion was, that a fierce Battle was fought by the English and Scots, the first remaining Victors, and 14000 of the last being slain, beside the L. Fleming, and several other Persons of Quality; and of the English only 51 Horse Men, and one Foot Man, though many were wounded. This Fight was near *Musselborough*, where 1500 Prisoners were taken, and several of them of Quality, who being demanded. How they stood affected to the Marriage? Answer'd, *They liked the Match well enough, but did not approve of this Kind of Wooing,* After which, the English having taken and burnt *Leith*, and several other Places, K. *Bothwell*, and other Gentry of *Tivdale*, came and submitted to the Protector, entring into Terms of Peace with him; and then the Protector returned to London: Where a Parliament being called, the Law was repealed, and those Colledges and Chapels which King Henry had not seized, were given to the King, and the Churches ordered to be purged of Images; and Beads, Processions, Prayers to Saints, or for the Dead, or in an unknown Tongue, with Masses or Dirges were forbid to be used. And divers Bishops refusing to comply with the Injunction in Religion, were turned out, and committed to Prison. It was likewise ordained that the

St-

Sacrament of the Lord's Supper should be received in both Kinds, and that Bishops should be made by the King, under his Letters Patents, without any other pretended Authority; and that all Persons exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, should have the King's Arms in the Seal of their Office. The King's Supremacy being also established at the same Time. While this was doing, the young Queen of *Scots* was conveyed into *France*, and tho' but six Years old, was married to the *Dauphin*.

But these Alterations in Religion not pleasing the Popish Clergy, they Instigated the People to Insurrections and Rebellions; and as one Mr. *Body*, was executing the Law, by plucking down some Images in the *West of England*, he was stabbed to the Heart by a *Popish Priest*; and the Rabble joyning with him, by the Instigation of other Priests, they took Arms, increasing to above 1000, refusing the King's Pardon, when offered them, and besieging *Exeter*, which was valiantly defended, the King sent some Forces against them, whereby they were dispersed, and several of the Ring-leaders were taken and executed.

This Insurrection was scarce quelled, before another was made in *Norwich*, by one *Ket*, a Tanner, who issued out Warrants in the King's Name, and took upon him as if he was the King's Deputy, without his Authority, calling a Tree near *Norwich*, under which he pretended to administer Justice, *The Oak of Reformation*. But the Earl of *Warwick* marching presently against them, upon the Offer of a free Pardon, they laid down their Arms; about 60 of them being executed by Martial Law, and nine of them hanged upon the Oak of Reformation. A third Insurrection happened also in *Yorkshire*, which intended to have joyned with the other; but hearing of their bad Success, they embraced the Pardon sent them by the King, and left their Leaders to shift for themselves, who being taken, were executed at *York*.

And now an unhappy Difference happened at Court, between the Wives of the King's two Uncles, the Lord Protector and High Admiral, about Precedency; on which, by those that were Enemies to both the Brothers, the

the Admi
Person and
was conde
upon For
During
French (h
Necessarie
and were
Garrison
themselves
pulled wit
with their
they next
ter Succes
which Bu
the Ports,
40.000 C
the Duke
eldest Siste
bout marr
tarded; i
manded, I
have the fi
of the Ki
prevail wi
science.
between t
and the Ki
was so ave
on to cons
between K
and severa
to treat ab
being to
was never
In the m
ters were n
Guilford D
the second,

the Admiral was charg'd with a Design to get the King's Person and Government into his Hands, &c. for which he was condemned, and (by his Brother's Warrant) beheaded upon *Tower-Hill*.

During the Troubles in *England* before-mentioned, the *French* (having got together 7000 Men, and all other Necessaries for that Purpose) intended to surprize *Bulloign*, and were within a Quarter of a Mile of it, before the Garrison were aware of them, who immediately putting themselves into a Posture to receive them, they were repulsed with great Slaughter, fifteen Waggons being laden with their dead Bodies. Their Design failing at *Bulloign*, they next attempted *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, but with no better Success. Upon which a Peace soon followed, by which *Bulloign* was Surrender'd to the *French*, with all the Ports, Artillery and Baggage, upon the Payment of 40.000 Crowns to the King of *England*. About this Time the Duke of *Brunswick* desir'd the Lady *Mary*, the King's eldest Sister, in Marriage; but there being a Treaty about marrying her to the Infant of *Portugal*, it was retarded; in the mean Time the Emperor of *Germany* demanded, by his Embassador, That the Lady *Mary* might have the free Exercise of the Mass; but such was the Piety of the King, that neither Promises nor Threats could prevail with him to allow it, it being against his Conscience. A Treaty was also set on Foot for a Marriage between the Lady *Elizabeth*, the King's youngest Sister, and the King of *Denmark's* eldest Son: But the Princess was so averse to Marriage, she could not be prevailed upon to consent to it. Soon after a Marriage was motion'd between King *Edward* and the *French* King's Daughter; and several of the Nobility were sent to the *French* King, to treat about it, who came to an Agreement, the *French* being to give her 200000 Crowns as a Portion: But it was never consummated by Reason of the King's Death.

In the mean Time, the Duke of *Saffolk's* three Daughters were married at *Durham-house*; the eldest, *Jane*, to *Guilford Dudley*, fourth Son to the D. of *Northumberland*, the second, *Catharine*, to the E. of *Pembroke*, the youngest,

est, *Mary*, a Lady somewhat deformed, to *Martin Keys* the King's Gentleman Porter. The Duke of *Northumberland*, having by the Marriage of his Son *Guilford*, brought him into Alliance with the Royal Family, hoped now to arrive to the Height of his Ambition, (tho' he was the Abhorrence of the People, for his wicked Practices against the King's Uncles :) For the King now grew very weak, whether through Grief for the Death of his Uncles, or by Poison, as some reported, insus'd into a Nose-gay of Flowers, presented him on *New-Tears-Day*, as a great Rarity, or by a Defluxion of Rheum upon his Lungs, is not known, tho' there is Ground enough to believe there was some ill Practices of the D. of *Northumberland*: But so it was, that he fell into a Hectick Fever, which his Physicians declar'd would issue in his sudden Death: Which put the D. of *Northumberland* upon endeavouring to secure the Lady *Mary*, and to perswade the King to exclude both his Sisters, in regard that if the Lady *Mary* succeeded, Idolatry would be brought in, and set up again; and that she could not be put by, unless her other Sister, the Lady *Elizabeth*, were excluded likewise, since their Rights depended upon one another: But if by his Will, he appointed his own next Kinswoman, the Lady *Jane Gray*, to succeed him, he might then rest assured the True Religion would be established, to the Glory of God, and the Good of the Kingdom. Upon these Motives (urg'd by one that had no Regard to any Religion) the Pious and Vertuous King (who had a tender Regard for the *Protestant Religion*) was prevailed with to exclude his Sisters, and by his Will ordained the Lady *Jane*, to be his Successor; which Will was subscribed by all the Council and Bishops, only Archbishop *Granmer* did it with much difficulty, making Objections against it, but at last did as others did. And all the Judges Sign'd it, except Sir *John Hales*. This being done, a few days after, this pious and good Prince departed this Life at *Greenwich*, July 6, 1553, in the 17th Year of his Age, having reigned six Years and five Months, and was buried at *Westminster*, near his Grandfather, *Henry the Seventh*. And his Name will

survive a
For had he
his Genius
English Ki



Mary
Eig
at *Greenw*
many of th
served that
if by some
her to be
the Nation.
After Ki
proclaime
of, sent a
her Brothe
Right, but
Lawfulness
made Illeg
in-capable
Will of K,
sur

survive a most redolent perfume to succeeding Ages. For had he lived to prosecute his Intemions, and mature his Genius, he would have been the *Phoenix* of all our English Kiugs.

Queen MARY the First.



MARY was the eldest Daughter of King Henry the Eighth, by Q. Catharine of Spain, and was born at Greenwich, 158; at whose Birth, though there were many of the Nobility at Court, yet there was not observed that Joy which is usual upon such Occasions, as if by some secret Impulse on their Spirits, they judged her to be born rather as a Scourge, than a Blessing to the Nation. And such she proved.

After King Edward's Death, tho' the Lady Jane was proclaimed Queen, yet the Lady Mary having Notice thereof, sent a Letter to the Lords of the Council, deploring her Brother's Death, and demanding the Crown as her Right, but the Lords, in their Answer, insisted on the Lawfulness of her Mother's Divorce; whereby she was made Illegitimate, and by unrepealed Acts of Parliament incapable of Inheriting the Crown; alledging also the Will of K. Edward, and the Lady Jane's being proclaimed

ed Queen; desiring her to be quiet, and yield Obedience to the present Government. The Lady *Mary*, perceiving by their Letter, their Resolution to stand by Queen *Jane*, went to *Fermingham* Castle in *Suffolk*, resolving to raise what Forces she could, and recover her Right by Arms. And thither divers of the Nobility and Gentry resorted to her, and promised her their Assistance to Establish her in the Throne, provided she would make no Alteration in Religion: Which she with many solemn Asseverations faithfully promised: Tho' she soon after made it appear, (as another of the same Religion has done since) That no Faith is to be kept with those whom the *Romish* Church esteem Hereticks.

The Lords at *London*, hearing she raised Forces, did the like, and sent them under the D. of *Northumberland* against her; but his Commission being so limited, that he could do nothing without daily Orders from the Council, he was forced to march slowly (which was his Ruin) for the Lady *Mary* sent to several of the Nobility to come to her Assistance, as the Earls of *Sussex*, *Oxford*, and *Bath*, with others, both Lords and Gentlemen, who with their Tenants and other Commoners, came flocking into her; relying upon her Promise, not to alter Religion; but especially the *Suffolk* Men. The People in general being thus for her, the Council saw it was in vain to withstand it, and so sent for the D. of *Northumberland* to dismiss his Army: And thereupon *Mary* was proclaimed Queen; and the good *L. Jane*, who had only personated a Queen for ten Days, was sent to the Tower.

Soon after the Duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and beheaded, tho' in hopes to save his Life, he professed himself a Papist at his Death, but being deceived in his vain Hopes, he died unpitied. And a Parliament being called, all the Laws against the Illegitimacy of the Queen, against the Pope, were repealed.

In her 2d Year, and the 57th of her Age, she was contracted to the K. of *Spain*, Son to *Charles V.* Emperor, which mightily disgusted her Subjects, who were afraid, that the *Spaniards*, having once got footing in *England*, would enslave the Nation, and deprive them of their

Liberties.

Liberties.
posing Q.
Prisoner
these secre
course to A
who made
the Defens
Commons
his Brother
design'd el
but resolv
the *Spania*
increased,
with a Par
draw the S
the followi
trymen, we
mon Liberty
whose dege
it, if you p
painful Dea
I here enro
sident, that
English Glo
ended his
cried out, A
D. of *Norfol*
who drew n
flee away.
Suspicion of
Popery, can
tho' *Wiat's* I
yet his real I
leave with th
to assist the
Rebels. *Wi*
bear down d
opposed by
slain, he sub
mitted to the

Liberties. Which occasion'd many to consult about deposing Q. Mary, and re-establishing the L. Jane, who was Prisoner in the Tower under Sentence of Death. But these secret Consults taking Air, the Consulters had recourse to Arms; the Chief of them being Sir *Thomas Wiat*, who made an Insurrection in *Kent*, and declaring for the Defence of his Country and Religion, 3000 of the Commons joyn'd him. The D. of *Suffolk*, the L. *Gray*, his Brother, Sir *Peter Carew* of *Devonshire*, and others, design'd the same in *Cornwal*, *Devonshire*, and *Suffolk*; but resolving not to show themselves till the landing of the Spaniards, they were forc'd to fly: But *Wiat* daily increased, threatening the Herald who was sent to him with a Pardon, to pistol him, if he endeavour'd to withdraw the Soldiers from him. And one Col. *Bret* made the following encouraging Oration to them: *Valiant Countrymen, we now engage our selves to vindicate our common Liberty against the Insolencies of the Spaniards: You, whose degenerate Spirits can endure Slavery, continue in it, if you please; but as for me, I had rather undergo a painful Death, than betray my Right to the Spaniards; and I here enrol myself under Wiat's Colours; and I am confident, that some of you, for the Vindication of the ancient English Glory, will follow my Example.* He had scarce ended his Speech, but they threw up their Caps, and cried out, *A Wiat! a Wiat! a Wiat!* Which made the D. of *Norfolk*, the Earl of *Arundel*, and Sir *H. Jerningham*, who drew near them at *Rochester Bridge* to turn Tail, and flee away. In the mean Time, the Queen who had great Suspicion of the *Londoners*, because she knew they hated Popery, came to *Guild-Hall*, and told the Citizens, *That tho' Wiat's Pretences were against the Match with Spain, yet his real Design was to plunder, and therefore she would leave with them the Lord Howard, and the Lord Treasurer, to assist the Lord Mayor in defending the City against the Rebels.* *Wiat* by this Time was arriv'd in *Southwark*, and beat down divers Houses with his great Guns, but being opposed by the Queen's Forces, and about 30 of them slain, he submitted upon Hope of Mercy, and was committed to the Tower, his Followers dispersing themselves,

and several Gibbets were set up in divers Places of the City, whereon many were executed. *Wiat* and his Followers being thus suppressed, the *Popish Party* insinuated, as if the Lady *Jane* had been the Cause thereof; which hastened her Death; for she and her Husband were soon after beheaded. *Wiat* hoping for Pardon, accused the Lady *Elizabeth*, and the Marquess of *Exeter*, as Accompllices, but cleared them at his Death, confessing he had wrongfully accused them. The Duke of *Suffolk* and his Brother also suffered, as did Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*; and the Lady *Elizabeth* was put in the Tower, being in great Danger of her Life, as she was indeed all her Sister's Reign.

And now *Philip* of *Spain* arrived in *England*, and was married to the Queen; and Cardinal *Poole* having his Attainder taken off, came hither also, and reconciled the Kingdom to the Pope, procuring *Papery* to be restored by Law. Queen *Mary* would also have had King *Philip* to be crowned, but it was refused by the Parliament. And in little Time after, she fancy'd herself to be with Child, and by her Error made many believe it; and all Things were provided for her Lying in. The Infant was prayed for, and it was not only taken for granted to be a Son, but some also described the Features before it was born. But all proved Talk in the End, and no more; which was a great mortifying to the *Papists*, but was pleasing to those who were not willing to see *Papery* entailed upon *England*.

The Reign of the Queen hitherto, was only sprinkled with Blood, but now the Clouds began to gather, and it was poured down in Showers; the blessed Martyrs in one Place or another being every Day brought to the Stake: It would be to no End to instance Particulars; but in the whole, the Sum of the Martyrs that suffered Death in *Q. Mary's* Reign, did amount to 277 Persons, for there perished by these Flames, only for the Confession of, and Adherence to the Protestant Religion, and because they would not embrace *Papery*, five Bishops, 21 Divines, eight Gentlemen, four Tradesmen, 100 Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows and Virgins, six

Boys,

Boys, and
Womb, a
heard of
Sixty four
persecuted
re perished
more were
from the
the happy
cessor, Q
Havock C
her innoc

But th
than she
her Artic
ing an Ar
St. Quin
Place, a
French M
Victory
after pa
strong T
it than co
who, the
the City
had been
so afflicte
burning
sie, and
Husband
told her
Death, t
was obs
who wer
Throne,
mortal S
each oth
too long
22 Days

Boys, and two Infants, one sprung out of his Mother's Womb, as she was burning at the Stake, and with all unheard of Barbarity, flung into the Fire at its very Birth. Sixty four more in these bloody and furious Times, were persecuted for their Faith, seven whereof were whipt, 16 perished in Prison, 12 buried in Dunghils, and many more were condemned in Prisons; who were delivered from the Stake by the seasonable Death of the Queen, and the happy Accession to the Throne, of her glorious Successor, Queen *Elizabeth*. This is a short Skerch of the Havock Queen *Mary's* flaming Popish Zeal made among her innocent Subjects.

But the Queen kept her Word with others, no more than she did with her Subjects of *Suffolk*, for, contrary to her Articles, she assisted King *Philip* against *France*, sending an Army under the Earl of *Pembrooke*, to the Siege of *St. Quintin's*, and the *French* attempting to relieve the Place, a Battle happened, in which the Chief of the *French Nobility* were taken, and divers killed; which Victory was imputed to the *English*; but they quickly after paid for it, having a much greater Loss: For the strong Town of *Callis* having more Forces drawn out of it than could be spared, was by the D. of *Guise* assaulted, who, tho' at first repulsed, came on again so briskly, that the City was forced to surrender to the *French*, after it had been possess'd by the *English* 211 Years. This Loss so assisted the Queen, that she shortly after fell sick of a burning Fever, which being also attended with a Dropsie, and made more poignant by the Unkindness of her Husband, quickly brought her to her End; having first told her Physicians, *That if they opened her Body after her Death, they would find Callis written in her Heart*. It was observ'd, That after she began to burn the Martyrs, who were the chief Instruments of advancing her to the Throne, all her Undertakings were unsuccessful; Deaths, mortal Sickneses, and Losses at Sea and Land succeeding each other. She died *Novemb. 17, 1558*, having reigned too long, though it was but five Years, four Months, and 22 Days.

Queen ELIZABETH.



Elizabeth, who was the youngest Daughter of King Henry the VIIIth, by Anne of Bullen, his second Wife, succeeded her Sister Queen Mary in the Throne; and being joyfully crowned, she soon after called a Parliament, who revoked all the Laws in favour of Popery, and restored her Title of Supremacy: But being desired by the Parliament to marry, she said, *She intended to live a Virgin, and to have no Husband, but her Kingdom: And therefore upbraide me not, said she, with the want of Children; for every Englishman is my Child and Kinsman, and of whom if God deprive me not, I cannot reasonably be esteemed barren.* The next Thing she did, was to settle the Reformation, begun by Edward the VIth, excluding the Popish Bishops; And yet Instructions were sent to Sir Edward Crane, the English Agent at the Court of Rome, to acquaint the Pope with the Death of Q. Mary, and her Accession to the Crown; desiring all good Offices might pass mutually between them: But his Unholiness haughtily answer'd, *The Crown of England was held in Fee of the Apostolick See, and that she being illegitimate, could not*

succeed; and the Name of proation for therly Affe refer herse be done w Queen hav Answer. of his Wi no small not to ma her, in h suk, and and Resp Reforman requiring mandme whole Li formatio where t the Alca pretende renanced Regent Elizabeth such gr Invasion cceded French ded.

But Queen making into the sumed sed of Subject her, a ners w Murry

succeed; and that it was a great Boldness in her to assume
 the Name and Government of the Kingdom without his Ap-
 proation first obtained: Yet being desirous to shew his Fa-
 therly Affection, if she would renounce her Pretensions, and
 refer herself wholly to him, he would do whatsoever might
 be done with the Honour of the See Apostolick. But the
 Queen having made her Complement, regarded not his
 Answer. In the mean while, K. Philip, who had heard
 of his Wife's Death, proposed to marry her; which was
 no small Trouble to the Queen, for tho' she was resolved
 not to marry him, yet being sensible of his Kindness to
 her, in her Sister's Reign, she would not appear Ungrate-
 ful, and therefore put him off with the utmost Civility
 and Respect. And being resolved to go on with the
 Reformation, she abolished the Sacrament of the Mass,
 requiring the Litany, Lord's-Prayer, Creed and ten Com-
 mandments to be said in the *English Tongue*, and the
 whole Liturgy to be revived and confirmed. The Re-
 formation was also at this Time carrying on in *Scotland*,
 where they proceeded more vigorously, breaking down
 the Altars, destroying the Images, and demolishing the
 pretended Religious Houses in divers Places; being coun-
 tenanced therein by the Nobility: And tho' the Queen-
 Regent did what she could to suppress them, yet Qu. Eli-
 zabeth assisted them; because the *French*, by sending
 such great Succours into *Scotland*, might endanger the
 Invasion of *England*: And therefore the *English* pro-
 ceeded with so much Vigour into *Scotland*, as obliged the
French to treat of Peace, which was soon after conclu-
 ded.

But in *Scotland* great Differences arising between that
 Queen and her Nobility, they imprisoned her, but she
 making her escape, fled into *England*, putting herself
 into the Queen's Protection. But she having before as-
 sumed the Title and Arms of *England*, and being accu-
 sed of the Death of the L. Darnley her Husband, a born
 Subject of the Q. of *England's*, it was resolved to detain
 her, as one taken by the Right of War; and Commis-
 sioners were appointed to examine Matters at *Tork* where
 Murry, the Regent of *Scotland*, was summoned to answer

the Complaints against him. The Q. of *Scots* protested against these Proceedings, as one that was a free Princess, and accountable to no earthly Judicature; but the *English* wou'd not admit her Protest, as being Prejudice of the ancient Rights which the Kings of *England* have challenged as superior Lords of *Scotland*; so after she had continued 18 Years a Prisoner in *England*, she was try'd for several Conspiracies against the Queen's Life, for which the Commissioners pronounced Sentence against her, and she was thereupon Beheaded.

It was now that the Duke of *Alva*, a tyrannical and arbitrary Man, was sent Governour into the *Netherlands* by the Court of *Spain*, whose exorbitant and illegal Practices, caused a War to break out there with the utmost Fury: For he hating their Nation, trampled upon all their Priviledges; and, by bringing in the Inquisition, sought with inexpressible Cruelties, to root out the Protestant Religion, as a *Northern* Heresie. This made the *Hollanders* unite themselves in an offensive and defensive League, making the Prince of *Orange* their Commander in chief. But finding themselves too weak, to oppose the Power of *Spain*, they sent an honourable Embassy to Q. *Elizabeth*, offering her the Sovereignty of *Holland* and *Zealand*, as she was descended from the Earls of *Holland*, by *Philippa* the Wife of King *Edward III.* After mature debating of this Matter, the Queen gave them Thanks for their good Intentions; adding, That tho' she could not receive those Provinces into her Protection, yet she would interpose her good Offices with the King of *Spain*, for the procuring of a Peace. And, notwithstanding what she had said, she soon after sent them 20000 l. Which, with several other Provocations, especially that of Religion, so enraged the *Pope* and the *Spaniards*, that they resolved upon her utter Destruction. For the K. of *Spain* prepared a great Navy, to which the *Pope* was Godfather, and named it, *The Invincible Armado*; and with this he was to make a Conquest of the Kingdom, and take Possession of the *Pope's* Legacy. But Q. *Elizabeth*, having got ready a good Fleet under the Command of the Lord *Howard*, Sir *F. Drake*, and other valiant Commanders

ders, after several Days engaging with them, utterly defeated them; so that (so little did the Pope's Blessings avail them) the Spaniards lost in that Expedition above fourscore Ships, 13500 Soldiers, and above 2000 Prisoners, in Ireland, Zealand, and the Low Countries; so that there was scarce any Family of Note in all Spain, that did not lose either Son, Brother, or Kinsman, in this remarkable Defeat. So invincible was an English Navy, above Spain's, falsely so termed, Armado.

And now Henry the IVth of France, and first of the House of Bourbon, having after a long bloody War, almost overcome the House of Guise, and Faction of the Holy League, yet fearing they would at last destroy him, turned Apostate, and renounced the Protestant Faith; and acquainting Queen Elizabeth with the Necessity he was in for so doing, she was extremely troubled at it, and sought to divert him from so pernicious a Design, by a Letter, wherein she has these Expressions: *Alas, what Grief, what Anxiety of Mind hath befallen me, since I heard this woful News? Was it possible, that Worldly Respects should make you lay aside the Fear of God? Could you think that He who hath hitherto upheld and kept you, would now at last forsake you? It is a dangerous Experiment, to do Evil, that Good may come thereof: But I hope you may yet recover yourself, and plunge yourself deeper in an Abyss of endless Misery and Ruin. In the mean Time I will not cease to pray for you, and beg of the Father of Mercies, that the Hands of Esau may not hinder the Blessing of Jacob. To which the French King only return'd, That tho' he had been forc'd to do this in his own Person, yet he would never be wanting in his Care for those of the Reformed Religion, but would always let them have his Protection and Countenance. But how fruitless is all our Precaution, when we put ourselves out of the Heavenly Protection! King Henry turn'd Papist to save his Life, and secure his Kingdom; and yet by a bloody Villain, one Ravillac, left both, being murdered by him in his Coach, in the Streets of Paris, declaring his chief Motive to that wicked Action, was, That he suspected him to be still a Hugonot, and*

that the Forces he had lately rais'd, were to be employ'd against the Pope.

But the Queen, still true to God and her own Interest, assisted the *Hollanders* with considerable Forces, which were sent thither under the Earl of *Leicester* and others, and sent the Earl of *Essex* with a well-proved Navy to the Coasts of *Spain*, who took the Town of *Cales*, the Castle being redeemed for 580000 Duckets, a vast Quantity of Ammunition and Money being found in the Town. The *Spaniards* offered Sir *Walter Raleigh* Two Millions of Duckets, if he would not fire their Ships; but he answer'd, *He was sent to destroy their Ships, and not to dismiss them upon Composition*: And the *Spaniards* reckon'd themselves to have lost Twenty Millions of Duckets by this Expedition.

But that arch Rebel, *Tyrone*, raising a fresh Rebellion in *Ireland*, got a great Victory over the *English*, to suppress whom, the Earl of *Essex* was sent thither, with full Authority, but not meeting there with that Success which he expected, he returned back to *England* without the Queen's Order or Leave, and being committed to Custody, was brought to a private Trial, and, upon his Submission, was set at Liberty; but being reproached with want of Courage, by some of his Cabal, he turned Malecontent, and, having used all Means to gain the Love of the People, resolved to seize on the Queen; but being disappointed in that Project, he retired into the City, hoping to engage the Citizens on his Side; but failing therein also, he at last surrender'd up himself to the Lord Admiral, and was sent to the Tower, with his great Friend the Earl of *Southampton*, both whom being try'd, and found guilty of Treason, *Essex* was beheaded, but *Southampton* pardon'd; several others who were confederated with them, being likewise executed. The Queen in the Time of her great Love to *Essex*, had given him a Ring, telling him, *That if at any Time, thro' the Malice of his Enemies, his Life should be in Danger, let him but send that Ring, and at the Sight thereof, she would be sure to pardon and deliver him*: This Ring, after his Condemnation, he sent to the Queen by the Countess of *Nottingham*;

ham;
rels c
giving
Queen
turned
thee f
wards
Richm
those
gainst
sons e
of del
Jesuit
Years
7 Day
leaving

ham ; but she never delivered it. Which when the Countess came to her Death-bed, she revealed to the Queen, giving her the Ring, and begging her Pardon. But the Queen transported with the greatest Rage imaginable, returned her this Answer, *God's Curse and mine go along with thee for ever.* Nor did the Queen enjoy herself afterwards ; but soon after died in her Bed at her Palace of Richmond : Having been miraculously preserved from all those secrets Conspiracies, and open Attempts made against her Life ; there being no less than one hundred Persons executed at several Times, being plainly convicted of designing to destroy her ; of which Number 67 were Jesuits. She was aged at the Time of her Death 69 Years, of which she reigned 44 Years, 4 Months, and 7 Days, being the last of the Royal Race of the Tudors, leaving the World much lamented, *March 24, 1602.*



THe Female Issue of *Henry* the Seventh being extinct by the Death of *Q Elizabeth*, *James* the Sixth, K. of *Scotland*, lineally descended from *Margaret*, eldest Daughter of the said K. *Henry*, was the next undoubted Heir to the Crown, by whom the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* were united under one Sovereign. For as soon as *Queen Elizabeth* died, he was proclaimed King and coming from *Scotland* was soon after crowned at *Westminster*, by A. B. *VVhitgift*. Soon after which, a Conspiracy against him was discovered, for which the L. *Cobham*, Sir *VV. Raleigh*, *G. Brooks*, and others, were try'd and condemn'd, but none suffer'd for it, save only *G. Brooks*, Brother to the L. *Cobham*, and two Popish Priests, the rest being pardoned. Soon after which, he caused the Bible to be newly translated out of the Original Tongues, and is now in principal Use at this Day.

The King being of a pacifick Temper, had from his first coming to the Crown, made a Peace with *Spain*, with whom we had been engag'd in War most part of the Reignt of *Q. Elizabeth*: And upon the Peace with *Spain*, it was hoped

hope v
and Pl
soon f
1605,
vilish
mily,
Blow,
severa
Religio
the tw
Sitting
hired
they h
ver'd
Thing
of H
sent t
of the
Hous
ing th
of Sta
shew'
They
Dang
conje
ment
be m
have
rator
Guid
Cates
coule
prin
their
have
Wre
own

hope we should have been freed from the Machinations and Plots of Popish Priests and Jesuits: But the King soon found it otherwise: For on the 5th of November, 1605, was discovered one of the most horrid and devilish Plots for the Destruction of the King, the Royal Family, and the two Houses of Parliament, by one fatal Blow, as ever could enter into the Hearts of Men: For several Priests, Jesuits, and other Persons of the Popish Religion, and conspired together to blow up the King and the two Houses of Parliament, upon the first Day of their Sitting, with Gun-powder; for which purpose they had hired a Cellar under the Parliament-house, into which they had conveyed 36 Barrels of Gun-powder, and covered them with Bars of Iron, Faggots, Coals, and other Things proper for doing this Execution: But this Design of Hell and Rome, was happily discovered by a Letter sent to the L. Mounteagle, Son to the L. Moxley, by some of the Conspirators, advising him not to appear in the House the first Day of their sitting; Mounteagle not knowing the Meaning of the Letter, carried it to the Secretary of State, who when he could not find out what it meant, shew'd it to the King, who by some Words in it, (*viz.* *They shall receive a terrible Blow this Parliament, but the Danger will be over as soon as you have burnt this Letter*) conjectur'd it must be a Design to blow up the Parliament house with Gun-powder, and causing the Search to be made, found Guido Faux, laying the Train, that was to have blown up all the next Day. The principal Conspirators were Sir Ever Digby, John and Christopher Wright, Guido Faux, Grant, Winter, Bates and Keys, Piercy and Catesby; the two last were shot to Death before they could be taken, the rest were hanged and quarter'd as principal Plotters. They also design'd to have laid their cursed Design upon the Puritans, thereby at once to have wrought their Destruction. But these wicked Wretches were taken and snared in the Works of their own Hands.

In

In the same Year also, (*viz.* 1605) happened the Death of *P. Henry*, to the great Grief of the whole Kingdom, he being a Prince of great Hopes. Soon after which followed the Marriage of the Princess *Elizabeth* (*K. James's* Daughter) to *Frederick* Prince Elector *Palatine*, which was solemnized with great Rejoycing: From this Marriage descended the illustrious Princess *Sophia*, the present presumptive Heir of the Crown, according to the Act for settling the Succession. About this Time also, *Sir W. Raleigh* having been in Prison from the first Year of the King, till this Time, having a Commission given him by the King, undertook a Voyage to *Guiana*, which proved unsuccessful, tho' he had done much Damage to the *Spaniards*, having burnt and sacked *St. Thomas*, and other Places; but Count *Gondamer* having Information thereof, was always importuning King *James* for Satisfaction: Of which *Raleigh* having some Intelligence, and fearing he should be given up as a Sacrifice to the *Spaniards* Resentment, endeavoured to escape away from *Plymouth*, (where he then was) to *Rochel*, but being taken, he was brought to *London*, and beheaded at the *Palace-yard* in *Westminster*, by Virtue of the Judgment given against him at *Winchester*, in the first Year of the King. About this Time died *Q. Anne*. And the *Palsgrave*, who had married the King's Daughter, having, at the Instance of several *German* Princes, been chosen *K. of Bohemia*, the Emperor was so much incensed at it, that he proclaimed War against him, and drove him first out of *Bohemia*, and afterwards out of all his own Territories in *Germany*, and forced him, and his Royal Consort to fly for Shelter into *Holland*, King *James* giving him no Assistance.

During this King's Reign, the *English* Plantations in the *West Indies* were settled, *viz.* First, *Virginia*, discovered by *Sir W. Raleigh*, who gave it that Name in Honour of his *Virginia-Mistress*, *Q. Elizabeth*: Also *Bermudas* and *New England*; to which Places great Numbers resorted from *England* in a little Time, and there built Towns, and made themselves very commodious Habitations. After the Death of *P. Henry*, *Charles*, D. of *Tork*, and *Albany*, was created *P. of Wales*, and his Father having a Mind to

see

see him n
Buckingham
much Tim
nothing
the Court
Daughter
came Ho
conclude
the King
in the 2
and was
This
very po
did to l
20000
King fe
Enterta
pass th
Tables
King c
asking
It wa
Man,
swore
this

see him married, sent him over to Spain with the D. of Buckingham, to court the Infanta there; and yet after much Time lost, and Money spent, that Match came to nothing. But the Prince, in his Way thither, called at the Court of France, and there saw *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to *Henry the IVth of France*, whom after he came Home again, he courted, and the Match was soon concluded. But before the Marriage was consummated, the King died at *Theobalds*, on the 27th of March, 1625, in the 23d Year of his Reign, and the 59th of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster*.

This King found the Exchequer very rich, but left it very poor: And well he might, giving so profusely as he did to his Favourites: For having given *Sir Robert Carr* 20000 *l.* the Lord Treasurer, that he might make the King sensible of what he had done, invited him to an Entertainment, and so ordered it, that the King should pass through a Room in which he had placed Four Tables, and on each Table 5000 *l.* in Silver: When the King came into the Passage, he was amaz'd at the Sight, asking the Treasurer what that meant? He told the King, It was the Boon he had given to *Sir Robert Carr*: Swound, Man, said the King, (which was the Oath he usually swore) 5000 *l.* shall serve his Turn. The Treasurer by this Means saving the King 15000 *l.*



KING Charles the First, being the only surviving Son of R. James, was the same Day proclaimed King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland; and on the 7th of May following, the Funeral of the deceased King was celebrated. And soon after, the King took Order to hasten the coming over of his Queen, who had by Proxy been married to him on the 1st of May, at Paris, and on Trinity Sunday at Night, arrived at Dover; where being met by the King, the next Morning they went from thence to Canterbury, and there were married; which was declared at White Hall, with great Rejoycings, the Third Day after. This Queen, being a very active Woman in the Government, and zealous in the Popish Religion, did not a little contribute to the King's Misfortunes, making his Crown, a Crown of Thorns, so uneasy did it sit upon his Head, his Reign being embroiled with Civil Wars, and the End of it Tragical beyond all Examples. His unbounded Favour to the D. of Buckingham, a Man obnoxious to the State, was also another Occasion of increasing the Disgust of the People; insomuch that the Duke

was

was at last
(and for
resolutely.
tempt of
King still
with his
Which w
King havi
Resentme
was advis
ways pro
pleaded i
of the Ju
Ways be
was assest
in severa
stance fr
and in t
Cause of
advised
on the C
Reforma
Govern
nant ag
stance i
cessitate
the Nan
whereo
Ireland,
as if do
the E.
al by hi
Warrar
he after
try'd,
And th
the Ki
Aft th
Confer
ment a

was at last stabbed at *Portsmouth* by one Lieut. *J. Felton*, (and for which he was hanged in Chains, dying very resolutely.) But this was not till after the fruitless Attempt of three several Parliaments against his Life; the King still bringing him off, and chusing rather to part with his Parliament, than with so great a Favourite. Which was followed with a greater Mischief; for the King having by the screening of his Favourites from the Resentments of his Parliaments, thereby disoblighd them, was advised to raise Money without them, which has always proved very fatal to the Crown; tho' it must be pleaded in the King's Behalf, that he had the Opinion of the Judges, that he might legally do it: But those Ways being indeed illegal, many refused to pay what was assessed upon them: for which they were imprison'd in several Parts of the Nation, and at the greatest Distance from their own Dwellings; which begot ill Blood, and in the Conclusion had very bad Effects. Another Cause of the Troubles of this Reign, was *Laud's* having advised the King to impose Episcopacy and the Liturgy on the Church of *Scotland*; whereupon the *Scots*, (whose Reformation was made into Presbytery, as to Church Government) entered into a solemn League and Covenant against Episcopacy; and this drew on a Remonstrance from the Dissenting Party in *England*; which necessitated the King to call a Parliament, so well known by the Name of the *Long Parliament*; soon after the Calling whereof, a bloody Rebellion and Massacre broke forth in *Ireland*, which that Parliament charged upon the King, as if done by his Consent or Privy. By this Parliament the E. of *Stafford* was impeached; and after a long Trial by his Peers, was found guilty; the King signing the Warrant for his Execution, tho' unwillingly, and which he afterwards repented of, Archbishop *Laud* was also try'd, condemn'd and executed by the same Parliament: And the Difference growing wider and wider, between the King and the Parliament, (after he had passed an Act that they should not be dissolved but by their own Consent) the King withdraws himself from his Parliament and goes to *Hull*, but found the Gates shut against him,

him, and himself denied Entrance : And then broke out the Civil War, which continued with various Success, from the Year 1642, to the Year 1646, with the Loss of much *English* Blood, both of the Nobility, Gentry and Commons : Of which War, (which if described at large, would swell this Volume to too large a Bulk, and there being a Treatise of the said Wars, now preparing for the Press, which will make a Book of the same Price with this, to which I shall refer the Reader) I shall say but little here ; save only that after the King's Army was totally routed at *Naseby*, the King thought it the safest Way to surrender himself to the *Scots* Army, who had come into *England* to help the Parliament, as they were his Country Men. But they, for the getting of two hundred thousand Pounds, due to them for Arrears, delivered him up to the Parliament ; and the Parliament being over-ruled by the Army, (who though at first their Servants, were now become their Masters) who were rather for continuing the War, than for making Peace ; when they saw Things were in a fair Way for an Accommodation between the King and the Parliament, secured his Majesty, and shutting out all those Members of Parliament that were not of their Temper, the Residue being by Way of Derision called the *Rump*, they resolved to arraign the King and take away his Life, by new and unheard of Methods of pretended Justice ; for which purpose they erected a Judicial Court, and made *Bradshaw* (one of their Members) President : By whose Judgment the King was sentenced to Death, as the Author, Occasion and Contriver of the late Civil Wars : And after many Indignities offered him by them in whose Hands he was, the Sentence was executed upon him before the Gates of *White-hall*, where a Scaffold was to that End erected, and his Head severed from his Body thereon ; after which his Body was privately interred in *St. George's Chappel* in *Winſor* : This barbarous Murder was thus publickly committed on the 30th of *January*, 1648, when this unfortunate Prince had reigned 23 Years, and 3 Days, being the 24th Year of his Reign, and the 49th of his Age.

King

K I
bright S
riding
Birth :
the first
Eclipse
Crown
Life, k
the U
Protest
though
others
by a
againſt
other
ſelves
the T
of the
Way.

King CHARLES the Second.



KING Charles the Second was born at *St. James's* on the 29th of *May*, 1630, on which Day a bright Star appeared at Noon, as the King his Father was riding to *St. Paul's*, to return Thanks to God for his Birth : But how bright soever that Star might shine, yet the first Twelve Years of his Reign he was under an Eclipse. For tho' he was the undoubted Heir to the Crown, yet the same Faction that took away his Father's Life, kept him so long from the Throne. But *Oliver* the Usurper, being dead, tho' his Son was proclaimed Protector after him, yet the Governing Men of the Army, thought themselves as worthy of the Dignity as he. And others were of Opinion, that if they must be Governed by a single Person, (which they had before declared against) it was better to have the Right Heir, than any other ; and whilst thus they couldn't agree among themselves, but fell out one with another, they made Way for the True Heir to come in. And the publick Profession of the Nation, being at that Time, that of the *Presbyterian*-Way, (the *Independents*, *Baptists*, and others, being counted

counted by them but Sectaries) and the King having taken the solemn League and Covenant before in *Scotland*, they were all mightily for the King's Return, as being a King in Covenant, as they then phras'd it: And the King being at that Time in *Breda*, and sending Sir *John Greenville* (afterwards made Earl of *Bath*) with Letters to the Two Houses of Parliament, then sitting at *Westminster*, bearing Date *April 25, 1660* and a Declaration promising Liberty of Conscience, Pardon to all Offenders, and Satisfaction to all Interests; the Parliament upon reading thereof, unanimously voted, *That a Message be sent to His Majesty, to thank him for his Gracious Declaration; and to desire him to return to his Kingdom.* Which he did, upon the 29th of *May* following, and was received with all imaginable Pomp and Splendor, and with the universal Joy and Acclamations of all his People.

Soon after his Restauration, several of the Regicides, that had sat upon the Trial of his Father, were themselves try'd, condemn'd, and executed; some at *Charing-Cross*, and others at *Tyburn*; of which Number were *Thomas (alias Major-General) Harrison, John Crew, John Cook, Hugh Peters, Daniel Axtel, Gregory Clement, John Jones, and Adrian Scroope.* The Bishops were also now restored to their Dioceses, and Common-Prayer order'd again to be read in Churches.

In the King's 13th Year, he was married at *Portsmouth*, to *Donna Catharina*, Infanta of *Portugal*, who survived him many Years, but had no Issue by her. In 1664, War was proclaimed against the *Dutch*, for carrying on of which, the Parliament gave 2500000 *l.* and a great Sea Fight happened between us and them, the *Dutch* losing therein about 20 Capital Ships, and 8000 killed and taken, the Duke of *Tork* (the King's only Brother) being Lord High Admiral of *England*. And on our Side, several of our Ships were much damaged, and several of the Nobility that accompany'd his Royal Highness, slain.

In the next Year a dreadful Plague happened in *London*, of which there died in one Year, 97304; and the Year after, a sudden and lamentable Fire broke out in *Pudding-Lane*; not far from *London-Bridge*, which continued

for four Days
above 1200

In 1667
burnt some
into a great
proclamation
but it lasted
against *H*
little Success
the War,
riage was
Orange, a
Tork, who
married a

In 1671
the *Strand*
Saturday
found dead
near *Prim*
the Destruction
Protestant
Edw. Cole
quarter'd
court, *Ga*
and Mr. *J*
Strafford,
on *Tower-*
der, the *L*
ted Prison
Berry, and
Murder of
Oliver Plu
at *Tyburn*.
ing a Tre
drew's in
barous As
of *Scotland*
proclaim

On the
mixed to

for four Days, in which it burnt down and consumed above 13000 Houses, besides Churches, &c.

In 1667, the Dutch came up to Chatham, and there burnt some of our great Ships, putting the whole City into a great Consternation: Soon after which, Peace was proclaimed with the States General, France, and Denmark, but it lasted not long, for in 1672, War was proclaimed against Holland again; but after several Sea-Fights with little Success, the King and People being equally weary of the War, a Peace was again concluded. In 1677, a Marriage was concluded between his Highness the Prince of Orange, and the Lady Mary, eldest Daughter to the D. of York, which proved a great Blessing to England, being married at St. James's by the Bishop of Eondon.

In 1678, Sir Edmondbury-Godfrey, a Justice of Peace in the Strand, near Charing-Cross, having been missing from Saturday Octob. 17, to the Thursday following, was then found dead in a Ditch, with his own Sword run thro' him, near Primrose-Hill. And about this Time a Popish Plot for the Destruction of the King, and the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, was discovered by T. Oats, for which Edw. Coleman, Secretary to the D. of York, was hang'd and quarter'd at Tyburn, as were afterwards Whitebread, Harcourt, Gaven, Turner, and Fenwick, all Priests and Jesuits, and Mr. Langhorn; and on the same Account, the Lord Stafford, being found Guilty by his Peers, was beheaded on Tower-Hill; the Lord Powis, the Lord Arundel of Warder, the Lord Petre, and the Lord Belafis, being committed Prisoners to the Tower for the same Crime. Green, Berry, and Hill, were also hang'd the Year before, for the Murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey. In June 15, 1681, Oliver Plunket, and Edward Fitharris, were both hanged at Tyburn, the first for the Popish Plot, the latter for writing a Treasonable Libel. Dr. Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews in Scotland, was murdered in his Coach by 12 barbarous Assassins; and a Rebellion broke out in the West of Scotland, but was soon suppress'd, the Rebels (who had proclaimed the Covenant) being dispersed.

On the 2d of July, 1681, the L. of Shaftsbury was committed to the Tower; and one Step. College, a Joyner, was also

also sent Prisoner thither : And a Bill being drawn up against him, and brought to the Grand Jury at the *Old-Baily*, they returned it *Ignoramus* : But being soon after sent to *Oxford*, he was found guilty of High Treason committed there, and executed in the Castle-Yard at *Oxford* for the same. In *November* following, a Commission was issued out for trying the Lord *Shaftsbury*, in order to which, A Bill of Indictment being brought to the Grand Jury of *Middlesex*, it was found *Ignoramus*, by which Means that Lord was set at Liberty, and afterwards going over to *Holland*, died there.

In the Year 1680, a Presbyterian Sham-Plot was rais'd up, to bury the Remembrance of the Popish one ; and this Plot was sworn to be one *Kelling*, who either was a Dissenter, or had been conversant among them. For this pretended Plot, the E. of *Essex*, the L. *Russel*, L. *Howard* of *Essex*, Col. *Sydney*, and *Hambden* of *Buckinghamshire*, were taken up, with *Walcot*, *Hone*, *Rous*, and others. For this Plot, the L. *Russel* was beheaded in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, and *Walcot*, *Hone* and *Rous*, executed at *Tyburn* ; *Algernon Sydney* beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, the E. of *Essex* was said to cut his Throat in the *Tower*, (tho' few believ'd it) but however it was, his Throat was cut. Sir *Thomas Armstrong* was hang'd and quarter'd at *Tyburn*, as was also Mr. *James Holloway*, some Time before, both the last being executed on a Writ of Outlawry, without a Tryal, tho' *Armstrong* demanded it, but was deny'd it.

And now so many Enemies to Popery being dispatch'd out of the Way, the Scence began to open, for on *Monday Feb. 13th*, 1684, King *Charles* was seized with a violent Fit, which took away both his Speech and Senses from him, for some Time ; but upon Application of proper Remedies, he gave some Hopes of his Recovery ; but on *Wednesday Night* his Distemper returned upon him with greater Violence, so that he expir'd upon *Friday Feb. 6.* when he had reigned 36 Years and 7 Days, and in the 55th Year of his Age. And on the 14th of the same Month, his Body was privately carried from the painted Chamber at *Westminster*, and buried in the Abby there.

King

James I was th
claimed
upon his c
it had ple
god a Ki
to declare
more espec
to his Peop
Governmen
blished :
ciples and
that the L
great a Me
never depa
Crown, so
Speech of
ed and pul
App'ause :
there was

King JAMES the Second.



James Duke of York, the only Brother of King Charles II. was the same Day on which his Brother died, proclaimed King, by the Name of James the Second: And upon his coming to the Council, he declared, that since it had pleased God to place him in that Station, to succeed so good a King, as well as so kind a Brother, he thought it fit to declare his Endeavours to follow his Brother's Example; more especially in that of his great Clemency and Tenderneſs to his People; and make it his Endeavour to preserve the Government both in Church and State, as it is by Law established: And then commends the Ch. of England's Principles and Members; telling them, He knows likewise, that the Laws of England are sufficient to make the King as great a Monarch as he can wish; and therefore as he will never depart from the just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, so he will never invade any Man's Property. This Speech of the King's to his Council, was forthwith printed and published; and received every-where with great Applause: Many hoping their Fears were greater than there was Occasion for. There was now no longer Occa-

Occasion for the King to dissemble what he was; and therefore the next Sunday after his Accession to the Crown, he went publickly to Mass, and thereby convinced those that before would not believe him to be a Papist. And I have heard it reported, that the D. of Norfolk carrying the Sword before him, resigned it at the Chappel-door: Upon which the King told him, *His Father would have gone farther with him.* To which the Duke smartly replied, *But your Majesty's Father would not have gone so far;* and so went to the Protestants Chappel.

The Customs and Excise dying with K. Charles. being granted only for his Life, the King put out a Proclamation, commanding the Payment of them, till they should be granted by Parliament; which was his first Specimen how well he intended to preserve Mens Properties.

And next *Titus Oats*, whose Evidence was believed by three successive Parliaments, is now by the Evidence of Popish Witnesses, found guilty of Perjury, and received the following Judgment; *That he should be divested of his Canonical Habit for ever: To be carried round Westminster-hall with a Paper on his Head, declaring his Offence: To stand in the Pillory before Westminster-hall, and the Royal-Exchange: To be whipt from Aldgate to Newgate, on Wednesday, and on Friday following from Newgate to Tyburn: To stand in the Pillory every 24th of April, during Life, at Tyburn: To stand in the Pillory every 9th of August in the Palace-yard at Westminster; every 10th at Charing-cross, every 11th at Temple-bar, and every 2d of September at the Royal Exchange: To pay a Fine of 1000 Marks for each Perjury, and to suffer Imprisonment during Life.* And here we see another Specimen of the King's Tendernefs to his People.

May the 20th, 1685, the E. of Argyle landed at Campbellen in Scotland; and June the 11th, the late D. of Monmouth landed at Lime in Dorsetshire, with about 150, publishing a Declaration; for Reprinting of which, W. Dinsday, Esq; was executed, June 17. The E. of Argyle is deserted and taken, and soon after beheaded. Rumbald the Master, who came with him, was tryed in Scotland,

June

June 26,
after, Th
upon him
gate, and
undergone
Villain, o
a few Hou
for his Mu
6. the D.
Alicia Lij
ecuted at
thorp one
Esq; was
at Tyburn
Inn, and J
L. Delaine
acquitted
Thomas Sa
which he
ingly. O

Nov. 10
honest Div
L. Russel,
ing some
to the Pro
to stand in
the Royal
from New
forming hi
Esq; was
in rescuing

The Par
in a Speech
alty and St
ment, he
Communion
Oaths, for
the Parlian
dress him
Act to inc

June 26, and executed the same Day. Some few Days after, *Tho. Dangerfield* (in Pursuance of a Sentence passed upon him by *Jefferys*) was whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate*, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, which when he had undergone, he was stabbed in the Eye by a barbarous Villain, one *Francis*, of which Wound *Dangerfield* dyed a few Hours after. And *Francis* was afterward hanged for his Murder, though much against the Grain. July 6. the D. of *Monmouth* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, Sept. 2. *Alicia Lisle*, a Gentlewoman of 80 Years of Age, was executed at *Winchester*, for harbouring *Jo. Hicks* and *R. Nelthorpe* one Night in her House. Oct. 23. *Henry Cornish*, Esq; was executed in *Cheapside*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt* burnt at *Tyburn*. Oct. 30. *Nelthorpe* was executed at *Grays-Inn*, and *John Ayloff* before the *Temple-gate*. Feb. 14. the *L. Delamere* was tryed by his Peers in *Westminster-hall*, and acquitted; the principal Evidence against him, who was *Thomas Saxton*, appearing to be plainly perjur'd; for which he was prosecuted, and received Sentence accordingly. On March 10. a free Pardon was published.

Nov. 16. 1686, Mr. *Samuel Johnson*, an eminent and honest Divine, who had been formerly Chaplain to the *L. Russel*, had Judgment given against him (for publishing some Papers to the Army, exhorting them to adhere to the Protestant Religion, and not to fight against it) to stand in the Pillory at *Westminster*, *Chairing-cross*, and the *Royal Exchange*, to pay 500 Marks, and to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*; being first degraded from performing his Office, as a Minister. Nov. 26. *George Speke*, Esq; was adjudged to pay a Fine of 200 Marks for a Riot, in rescuing *John Trenchard* from the Messengers.

The Parliament meeting after their Prorogation, the K. in a Speech to them said, That in Consideration of the Loyalty and Service of the Roman Catholics to the Government, he was resolved to continue several Officers of that Communion in their Places, without taking the accustomed Oaths, for that he could not be without their Service. But the Parliament, instead of answering the King's Desire, address him to disband his popish Officers, and offer to pass an Act to indemnify them for their hitherto illegally acting

ing, without having taken the Test appointed by Law. At this Address the King was much surprized, and returned no other Answer to it, but a Prorogation; soon after which they were dissolved.

And now the King gives us another Specimen of his Ruling according to Law; for soon after an Ambassador was sent to the Pope, and the Pope's Nuncio came into England, both which are directly contrary to Law; which makes it High Treason. And Father *Peters*, a Jesuit, was sworn of the Privy Council, without taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and soon became Prime Minister of State. And while Papists are thus advanced, Protestants are sent out of the World, upon one pretence or other; for now Mr. *Bateman* was tryed upon pretence of Treason against *R. Charles II.* and executed at *Tyburn*. And while the Dissenters were severely prosecuted, the papists erect Mast-houses in *Buckler's Berry*, *Lime-street*, *St. John's*, *Lincoln's Inn-fields*, and *Southwark*; and were not contented so, but grew very insolent also, openly boasting of their Assurance of the Restauration of their Religion; and the *London Train-Bands* were order'd to defend the popish priests from the Disturbance which the people were continually giving them; being enraged to see how strangely the King had forgot all his promises and Obligations.

And now the Judges were consulted, whether the King had not a power to Dispence with the penal Statutes; 11 of them gave their Opinion in the Affirmative; so that in a short time popish Officers were put into places of Trust, without taking the Oaths. And Sir *Edward Hales*, who had taken a Commission as Colonel, tho' he were unqualify'd according to Law, was cleared at the King's Bench Bar.

Then followed the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience in *Scotland* first, then in *Ireland*, and last of all in *England*, with a promise to have it turned into a Law; the L. Bp. of *London* was suspended for not Silencing *Dr. Sharp*. An High-Commission-Court was erected for Censuring the Clergy; the Fellows of *Magdalen-College* in *Oxford* turn'd out, and papists put into their Rooms; and

and the Cl
ed, were
stored, and
were adn
so that the
mustered o
ny Murder
the King b
liament, r
should be c
Laws and T

The A. B.
mitted to cl
second Dec
obliged all
Churches;
on the 11th
vered of a S
for a Thank
vast Expens
Foreign pri
in it.

But in th
the Wit and
used for the
there comes
Descent of
ceedingly su
Councils of
could not di
after d the
Fellows of
stored again
positions we
erry about t
upon a Rum
Sea, he was
King order'd
he was mind
Bp. of Winch

and the Charters of the Corporations that still continued, were seized into the King's Hands, some being restored, and other altered: and several popish Officers were admitted into the Army, as well as into Garrisons; so that the Army being increased, they were several times mustered on *Howslow-beath*; where they committed many Murders and Insolencies without punishment. And the King having sometime before dissolved the last parliament, resolved to have another, wherein such only should be chosen, as was sure would take away the penal Laws and Tests.

The A.B. of *Canterbury* and six other Bishops were committed to the *Tower*, for petitioning the King to recal his second Declaration, for Liberty of Conscience: which obliged all the Clergy of *England* to read it in their Churches; and while they were there, it was declared on the 11th of *June*, 1688, that the Queen was delivered of a Son at *St. James's*, for which a proclamation for a Thanksgiving was published, and the King was at a vast Expence by his Ambassadors in the Courts of several Foreign princes, to signify his great Joy and Satisfaction in it.

But in the midst of all these Rejoycings, and while all the Wit and policy of the chief Minister of State, were used for the Calling such a parliament as the King wanted, there comes News from the *French King* of an intended Descent of the P. of *Orange*, at which the Court was exceedingly surprized. At which, tho' manag'd by the joynt Counsels of divers princes, yet the Marquess of *Albeville* could not dive into. This surprizing Alarm, strangely alter'd the Measures that the Court were taking; the Fellows of *Maudlin-Colledge*, and the Charters being restored again, and the Bishops received into Favour. Depositions were also both published and enrolled in Chancery about the Birth of the pretended P. of *Wales*. But upon a Rumour, that after the P. of *Orange* had put to Sea, he was driven back again by a violent Tempest, the King order'd no more Alterations should be made; for he was minded to pursue his former Methods, and the Bp. of *Winchester* was recalled from *Oxford*, whither he

was sent to restore *Magdalen College*. But upon certain Notice of the Prince's Embarkation again, he was ordered to go forward, in restoring what no body thanked him for, because they saw it was a forced Pur: For soon after, viz. *Novemb. 5. 1688*, the Prince landed an Army of about 14000 Men at *Torbay*, near *Exeter*. The King marched to *Salisbury* to oppose him, but several of the Nobility and Gentry going to the Prince, and the greatest part of the King's own Army deserting him, and going over to the Prince, who took possession of divers strong Towns, he returned to *London* without striking a Stroke; and upon Notice of the Defeat of some of his Troops, went from *White-hall*, *Decemb. 11.* the Queen and the pretend Prince being sent away the Day before, but within two Days after the King was discovered at *Faversham* in *Kent*, and a Message sent from the Privy-Council for his Return; which he also did: But going afterwards to reside at *Rochester*, he privately went aboard a Ship, which carried him to *France*, where the Queen arrived some Days before.

King *James* being gone away in this Manner, upon the Prince's coming to *London*, he was desired by the Nobility and Gentry to take the Government upon him, thereby to suppress the Disorders of the common People, which was then very great; but by the prince's Order, all was soon quieted. He was also desired to cause Letters to be writ, subscribed by himself, for the Election of Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, as a Convention of the Estates, in the Nature of parliament, to meet in *January* following: Which being done, the Convention met at the Time appointed; and entering into several Debates about the present State of Affairs, they came to this Result, That King *James*, by privately withdrawing himself out of his Kingdoms, had Abdicated the Throne, whereby it was become vacant. And so ended the four Years Reign of King *James* the Second.

King
also
ing taken
Vacant, *VV*
were proc
and *Ireland*
1688. A
a parliame
ment of th
after prese
and Queen
tion Oath
claimed a
But *Ire*
Irish pap
vernment,
who were
ceeded not
protestants
their possi

King WILLIAM and Queen MARY.



King James having left the Kingdom, (as has been already declared) and that by the Convention being taken for an Abdication, and the Throne declared Vacant, William and Mary, prince and princess of Orange, were proclaimed King and Queen, of England, France, and Ireland, to the universal Joy of the Nation, Feb. 13. 1688. And soon after the Convention was turned into a parliament, and several good Acts made for the Settlement of the Kingdom. The States of Scotland also soon after presented the Crown of that Kingdom to the King and Queen: which being accepted, and the usual Coronation Oath taken by their Majesties, they were also proclaimed at Edinburgh, and throughout that Kingdom.

But Ireland being under the power of Tyrconnel, an Irish papist and a mortal Enemy to the English Government, he armed a Rabble of 50 or 60000 papists, who were to lie upon free Quarter, from whence proceeded nothing but Devastations and Robberies upon the protestants, who had only London derry and Iniskilling in their possession; and having Intelligence that a nume-

rous Swarm of Rapparees were on their March, to take possession of both those places, they resolved to defend themselves, and not to be necessary to their own Destruction; and on *March 11, 1689, K. William and Q. Mary* were proclaimed in both places with great Joy. And *Mar. 22, Capt. Hamilton*, arrived at *London-derry* with 480 Barrels of powder, and Arms for 2000 Men, where-with they made a gallant Defence, till further Succour arrived.

On the 11th of *April, 1689, K. W. and Q. M.* were crowned at *Westminster* with great Solemnity, Splendor, and Magnificence, to the Joy of all their good Subjects; the King having for their Ease, consenting to the taking away the Duty of Hearth Money, which had long been a burden to the Nation, with the Removal of which the people were well pleased.

After this, Admiral *Herbert* standing with a considerable Squadron to the Coast of *Ireland*, fought with about 30 French Men of War, in *Bantry-Bay*; in the Engagement *Capt. George Aylmer* of the *Portland*, a Lieutenant, and 64 Seamen were killed, and about 240 wounded; the Enemy losing a much greater Number. And then, at the humble Request of the parliament, the King declared War against *France*.

Tho' we have said before, that the Nobility, Gentry, and Generality of the people of *Scotland* had proclaimed their Majesties, yet the *Highlanders* had declared for the late *K. James*, being commanded by *Dundee*, and the *Duke of Gourdon*, who had seized *Edenborough Castle*, upon the Notice of the Revolution, and refused to deliver it up; the Result of which was, That he was closely besieged, and finding no Hopes of Relief, he surrender'd it; and soon after *Dundee* was slain in a Fight with *M. G. Mackey*; and *Col. Cannon* was sent out of *Ireland*, with some Forces, and a Commission from *K. James*, (who had lately arrived there) to be a Commander of the scattered Troops of the Rebels. In the mean time great preparations were made for the Reducing of *Ireland*, the *D. of Scomberg* being sent thither with an Army of near 30000 Men, and great Sums of Money.

But while these preparations were making, and Mat-

ters trans-
were resol-
were as
Yoke; and
they chose
Reverend
over after
principal
the place,
son, and o
they durst
successful
General, a
they held
reduced to
lessened the
laden with
Derry; an
teries on
the Victua
the unspea
in all prob
having onl
sonable St
gers, that
bing and b
after this,
the Irish a
the English
the Irish,
and all the
only 20 M
And now
lake, and
of *Antrim*
Carrickferg
Newry, the
burn *Duna*
Col. Loyd
takes 300

ters transacted here, *R. James* and the *French* in *Ireland*, were resolved to reduce *London-derry*; while the *English* were as resolute not to submit to the *French* and popish Yoke; and therefore upon *Col. Lunley's* going from them, they chose *Col. Baker* for their Governour, to whom the Reverend *Mr. Walker* was an Assistant, tho' at his coming over afterwards to their Majesties, he made himself the principal person. And so resolved they were to defend the place, that tho' the late *K. James* was there in person, and offered them pardon if they would submit; yet they durst not trust to his promises, but made several successful Sallies; and in one of them, *Mamra*, the *French* General, and 200 of the Enemy were killed. But tho' they held out to a Miracle, yet the Town was at length reduced to great Extremity for want of Victuals, which lessened their Numbers; but *M. G. Kirk*, with 90 Ships, laden with Men and provisions, came into the *Lough of Derry*; and though the Enemies had raised several Batteries on the Shore, and laid a Boom cross the River, yet the Victuallers got in first, and after them all the rest, to the unspeakable Joy of the almost famish'd people, who in all probability could not have subsisted two Days longer, having only 9 Horses left, for 4 or 500 people. This seasonable Supply to the besieged, so discouraged the Besiegers, that on *July 21*, they ran away in the Night, robbing and burning all before them for several Miles. Soon after this, *Col. Wolsey* obtained a considerable Victory over the Irish at *Loughearn*; the Irish being about 60000, and the English not above 2000; and yet they killed 3000 of the Irish, took 400 prisoners, and 500 were drowned, and all their Arms and Baggage taken; the English losing only 20 Men, and about 50 being wounded.

And now *Duke Schomberg* embarked his Army at *Highlake*, and landed at *Bangor* in *Ireland*, and took the Castle of *Antrim*; upon which the Enemy quitted *Belfast*, and *Carrickfergus* was delivered up: Then marching to the *Newry*, the D. of *Berwick* burnt and left it, but did not burn *Dundalk*, tho' he left that also. And soon after, *Col. Loyd* defeated 5000 Irish near *Sligo*, kills 700, and takes 300 prisoners, with their Commander. And *D.*

Schomberg, bringing his Army to the plains of *Dundalk*, kept their a Winter Camp, and the place being moorish and foggy, many brave Men dyed there of the Flux, and other Sicknesses. Several Skirmishes happened daily with much advantage to the *English*: So that the *French King* being sensible of the Cowardice of the *Irish*, sent thither 5000 *French Foot* the next Spring, *K. James* returning him 3000 *Teagues* for them, under *Maccarty*, who made his escape from *Iniskilling*.

The late *K. James*, tho' at his first arrival in *Ireland* he pretended to give a general pardon to the protestants, yet many were by his popish Judges and Juries condemned to die, and particularly those of the Town of *Bandon*, only because they shut their Gates to avoid being plundered by the thievish *Irish*. And in *Dublin*, near 20000 Hides, and a great quantity of Butter, Tallow, and Wool, were seized for the King. But in *June*, *K. William* arrived at *Carickfugus*, being received there with very great Joy; from whence he marched to the *Newry*, and there formed a Camp of 240000 Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, and hearing, that *K. James* with the *Irish* were come to a Pass within four Miles of that Place, he sent a Trumpeter to acquaint them, That if they burnt any more Houses, (which they had done almost where-ever they came) he would give no Quarter either to an *Irish* or *French Man*: The King marching towards *Dundalk*, the Enemy quitted it, and retired to *Ardee*; from whence they posted themselves on the South Side of the River *Boyne*, whither *K. William* following them, passed the River in their sight, and afterwards giving them Battle, entirely routed them, *K. James* flying to *Dublin*; from whence, without staying he fled to *Waterford*, where he took Shipping for *France*. And this famous Battle at the *Boyn*, followed the Surrender of *Drogheda*, and several other places. And the next Year, *Ann. 1691*, *Athlone* and *Ballinmore* being reduced, succeeded that hard fought Battle at *Aghrim*, wherein 7000 of the *Irish* were slain upon the Spot; and among them *St. Ruth*, the *French General*: This was attended with the Reduction of *Galway*, and a while after, the Surrender of *Limerick* upon Articles, where

whereby

Crown

In the

Victory

Golden S

or 15 or

gels by S

to the F

an, the

falling,

this, hap

derate A

Duke of

which K

most Da

cially gr

was foug

burgh,

Number

the Loss

Loss sel

by Flee

upon by

80 Sail;

such was

the *French*

happily

Men of V

17 of th

brave Re

the Merc

bow and

under the

and hom

to the T

Fire ship

ses on bo

which th

Houses a

molish'd,

whereby all Ireland was intirely subdued once more to the Crown of England.

In the Year 1692, Admiral *Ruffel* obtained a glorious Victory over the *French* at Sea, in which they lost the *Golden Sun*, and two more of their best Ships, and 14 or 15 others: But somewhat to ballance their great Success by Sea, the strong Fortrefs of *Namure* was betray'd to the *French* by Intelligence with the Prince of *Brabant*, the Governour, and the extraordinary Rains then falling, preventing *K. William's* relieving it. Soon after this, happened the Battle of *Euguen*, where the Confederate Army fell upon the *French*, commanded by the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, wherein, after a terrible Fight, in which *K. William* exposed his sacred person to the utmost Danger, there were many killed on both Sides, especially great Officers. The Year following, another Battle was fought by the Confederates against the D. of *Luxemburgh*, wherein the *French* being much Superiour in Number, the Confederates were obliged to retreat, with the Loss of some part of their Artillery. And as one Loss seldom comes alone, so about this time, the *Turkey Fleet*, under the Convooy of *Sir G. Rook*, were set upon by the whole *French Fleet*, consisting of about 80 Sail; and yet notwithstanding this great Advantage, such was the Conduct and Bravery of our Men of War, the *French* only took 6 or 7 of this great Fleet, the rest happily escaping into *Cales* and *Gibraltar*, and two *Dutch* Men of War, who made a very stout Resistance against 17 of the *French* Frigates, were at last taken; but the brave Resistance they made, gave great Opportunity to the Merchants to escape. In *November* following *C. Bernbow* and *Philips*, with several Frigates and Bomb-vessels under their command, came before *St. Maloes* in *France*, and bombarded it for three Days together, setting Fire to the Town in three or four places, and bringing a Fire-ship (with 100 Barrels of powder, and 240 Carcasses on board her) close to the Town-Wall, set Fire to it, which threw down a great part of the Wall, and several Houses adjoyning, a great many being ruined, a Fort demolished, and 80 Prisoners taken out of it. And soon

after Adm. *Russel*, having Notice of a French Fleet of Merchant Men in *Bertram Bay*, sent thither three Frigates either to take or destroy them; which put them into such a panick Fear, that of 55 Sail, there were 35 burnt and sunk, by running themselves upon the Rocks with the Man of War their Convoy. And a few Days after the English Frigates pursued another Fleet of 50 Merchant Ships, laden with Corn and Bread for the Use of the French Army in *Flanders*, taking six of them and forcing several others on Shore. Several Towns on the French Coasts were soon after this bombarded by the *L. Berkley*, and *Diep* reduced to Ashes.

On Decemb. 28, 1694, our never-enough to be lamented Sovereign Lady *Q. Mary the Second*, being visited with the Small pox, departed this Life at *Kensington*; to the unspeakable Grief both of the King, and her Royal Sister, the princess of *Denmark*, and all their Subjects: She was a princess of that exalted Virtue and prudence, that the King, who knew her best, condoling himself for so great a Loss, told the A. B. of *Cant.* *That he could not chuse but grieve, seeing she had been his VVife 17 Years, and yet he never knew her guilty of any indiscretion.* But the publick Sorrow for this irreparable Loss, did not obstruct our preparations for the ensuing Campaign: For the parliament went on briskly to Assist the King with Supplies for carrying on the War, by passing a Bill for 4 s. in the pound, &c. And the King acquainting the parliament, that his presence abroad was absolutely necessary, he was pleased to appoint Lord Justices for the Administration of Affairs during his Absence; which were the A. B. of *Canterbury*, L. Keeper, E. of *Pembroke*, D. of *Devonshire*, D. of *Shrewsbury*, E. of *Dorset*, and Ld. *Godolphin*.

In June 1695, the strongest City and Fortrefs of *Namur* was besieged; and by his Majesty's Conduct and Valour, as well as the D. of *Bavaria*, and other great Generals, the French were obliged to surrender the same in August following, the Confederates losing 2000 Men in attacking it, and the French 1500 in defending it.

In Febr. 1666, there was a devilish Conspiracy discovered, for the Assassinating of the King's person; for which

purpose the late R. *Jarvis*: Sever and R. *Ch*. Sir *VV. Pa* cured for papists, wh in this hell did so high Association venge his ed of, as a furing then his Life as Religion, the parliam strict Laws The Ass thus detect the French Envoy to the mean Houses were Rbee, they ses, and br also 20 Fre retaking o which the The par on a vigore rupted by r fassination committed himself) and having ser up a Sh our, accus ty of con this Shama yet contr

purpose the D. of *Berwick* was sent into England by the late *R. James*, to Countenance and Encourage the Villany: Several of the Traiterous Conspirators being taken, and *R. Charnock*, *E. King*, *T. Keys*, *Sir J. Friend*, and *Sir W. Parkins*, *R. Lowick*, and *A. Rookwood*, were executed for the same; some being protestants, and some papists, who were concerned in it, and joyned together in this hellish piece of Villany: Which the parliament did so highly resent, that they voluntarily entered into an Association to defend his Majesty's person, and to revenge his Death. Which the King told them he accepted of, as a convincing Evidence of their Affection; assuring them, that he should be always ready to venture his Life against all those who go about to subvert the Religion, Laws, or Liberties of England. After which, the parliament proceeds to make several new and more strict Laws for the Security of the King and people.

The Assassination plot, by a good Hand of providence, thus detected, and the Hopes of the late *R. James*; and the *French K.* thus defeated, the said *French K.* sent an Envoy to *Holland* with proposals for a General peace. In the mean time our Fleet bombarded *Callis*, whereby 75 Houses were burnt; and soon after sailing to the *Isle of Rhee*, they there destroyed 20 Villages, burnt 1300 Houses, and brought away 1600 Head of Cattle; taking also 20 *French Barks*, and a Vessel from *New-found-land*, retaking one of our *West India Ships*, with a Frigate which the privateers of *St. Malo* had taken.

The parliament still contriving Methods for carrying on a vigorous War against *France*, were somewhat interrupted by the Case of *Sir John Fenwick*, one of the Assassination Conspirators, who being taken in *Kent*, and committed to *Newgate*, pretended (if he might save himself) to discover several others concerned in that plot, and having some Hopes given him of being pardoned, he set up a *Sham-plot* of his own devising; and, to make it out, accused the King's best Friends, as having been guilty of conspiring against him; and if (as he thought) this *Sham* should be discovered, and he prosecuted, he yet contrived to have but one Evidence against him, which

which he knew would not be sufficient in Case of High Treason, and therefore seduced *Goodman*, who had sworn the Treason against him, into *France*; but could not prevail with *Capt Porter*, who was the other Evidence, to do the like: The Government therefore finding themselves abused by his clandestine proceedings, he was attainted by parliament of High Treason, and in prosecution thereof beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *Jan. 28.*

In *Feb. 1696*, the Ministers of the Allies, and of the *French King*, meeting at *Reswyck*, one of his Majesty's Houses in *Holland*, agreed upon the preliminaries of a General Peace, continuing their Conferences till *Sept. 20, 1697*; at which time it was fully concluded, and signed by the Plenipotentiaries from all Parties, consisting of 17 Articles. And now the Peace of *Reswyck* being fully concluded, his Majesty returned to *England*; and at the Request of the Citizens made his publick Entrance into *London*, in very great State and Magnificence.

In *1696. Jan. 4.* the Palace of *White-hall*, by what Accident is not yet certainly known, took Fire in one of the Lodgings of the Body of the Structure, which increased to that Degree, that the whole Palace and adjoining Lodgings, were laid in Ashes, and lies in its Ruines to this Day, the *Banqueting-house* only being saved.

July the 7th *1689*, the Parliament was dissolved, but not without a grateful Acknowledgment from the King, of all the great and good Things they had done for the Nation. After which, his Majesty (having left the Administration of the Government in the Hands of nine Lords Justices) embarked for *Holland*, having some time before sent the E. of *Portland* his Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*, where he made his publick Entry with extraordinary Splendor, and was very well received by the *French King*. *K. William* being now in *Holland*, took a Tour to the Court of the D. of *Cell*, in pursuance of a promise he had passed to the old Duke; whom the King called his Father, to give him a Visit. Though the *French King* suspected something more to be in it, and therefore gave Orders to the *French Ambassador* in *England*, to attend him thither.

The

The
before,
heroick
came n
a Visit
King wi
In 16

Hanover
Frederic

R. Jam

On th
cause th
the *Fren*
created
was not
Body o
Neighb
to seize
but the
have st
brought
King, v
ly passe
Blew F
where,
regetin
sent by
might b

The
never w
Liberty
worse a
rope int
a Treat
land;
tended
of *Nap*
the *Spa*
Spania
Duked

The Czar of *Muscovy*, who began his Rambles the Year before, having in *Holland* seen his Majesty, (for whose heroick Virtues he always professes the highest Esteem) came now from thence into *England*, to give his Majesty a Visit in his own Court, where he was received by the King with all the Respect due to his high Quality.

In 1699, the D. of *Courland* died, as did also the E. of *Hanover*, who married the Princess *Sophia*, Daughter to *Frederick, E. Palatine*, and *Elizabeth Stuart*, Daughter to *K. James I.* by whom he left several Children.

On the 9th of *December* the Parliament met, and because the King saw that, tho' it was a time of Peace, yet the *French King* still kept up his Army, and rather increased than disbanded it; and therefore he thought it was not convenient for *England* to be without a good Body of standing Forces, when he had so formidable a Neighbour, who waited but for the Death of *Charles II.* to seize the whole *Spanish Monarchy* into his own Hands; but the Parliament thought it dangerous to Posterity, to have standing Armies in time of Peace, and therefore brought in a Bill for Disbanding the Army; which the King, when he saw how much they were for it, as readily passed; tho' in pursuance thereof, his old Regiment of Blew Foot-Guards, who had followed his Fortune everywhere, were disbanded also; tho' not without the King's regretting it, as appeared by his Message to the Commons, sent by the L. *Ranelagh*, wherein he desired some Way might be found out for continuing them.

The Army being disbanded, the King (whose Care was never wanting for the Good of his Kingdoms, and the Liberty and Peace of *Europe*) seeing the K. of *Spain* grow worse and worse, and that his Death would bring all *Europe* into Confusion again, endeavoured to prevent it by a Treaty of Partition, between *England*, *France*, and *Holland*; wherein, for the avoiding all Differences by pretended Claims, the Dauphin was to have the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, with all the adizcent Places which the *Spaniards* were possess'd of in *Italy*, and all that the *Spaniards* have on the side of the *Pyrenean Hills*. The Dukedom of *Milan*, was to be given to the Duke of *Lorraine*,

rain, and his Dominions to be annexed to the Crown of France. The Crown and Kingdom of Spain, as well within as without Europe, with the Spanish Netherlands, to fall to the Archduke of Austria, the Emperor's 2d. Son. The Emperor to be invited to enter into this Treaty within three Months; and if he did not consent, the Confederate Regulators should chuse another Successor to the Crown of Spain. That the Archduke should not go to Spain, nor any of the Dominions thereof, during that King's Life. This was the Sum of that Treaty of Partition, with respect to the Division of the Spanish Monarchy: And tho' K. William, and the States General had no other design in his Treaty, than the Securing the Peace of Europe, which they saw would be endanger'd by that King's Death; yet the French King, who was the first that made this Treaty publick, made use of it as a most prevalent Argument in Spain, for the declaring his Grandson universal Heir of that Monarchy. In the mean time the Emperor and the K. of Spain, were much displeased at it, and their Ministers in several Courts disowned the same.

In Novemb. 1. K. Charles II. of Spain died; his Death opened a new Scene of Affairs; for immediately after his Death, his Will (or pretended Will) being opened, it thereby appeared, that the D. of Anjou, 2d. Son to the Dauphin of France, was appointed his universal Heir and Successor: Whereupon the Regency, or Juncto of Spain, whereof Card. Portocarrero, a Creature of France, was the principal, immediately sent an Express with Advice thereof, to that King, desiring him to send thither the D. of Anjou with all speed, whom they and all the whole Spanish Nation, were ready to receive, and to pay him all due Homage and Obedience, as their Lord and King. Upon the Receipt of this Express, the Fr. K. without consulting with his Allies, immediately drops the Treaty of Partition, and accepts this pretended Will, declaring the D. of Anjou, K. of Spain, by the Name of Philip the Fifth. And the D. of Bavaria, who was Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, privately admits of several Bodies of French Forces, both Horse and Foot, into Na-

mur,

mur, Luxe
prt, and O
in all 25
with above
sent to Spa
demonst, G
K. of Spain
several Bo
time the E
whole Spa
ces to be f
Disposition
diation: I
nothing, I

K. William
that the F
and the S
lands shou
Fears to e
ster could
the K. of
of these P
after whic
gociation
the Englis
should rec
lands; an
send their
fully requ
Newport
for his pa
fortifie th
That non
Territorie
be transfe
any Title
nions, the
the Privi
II. of Spa
same Na

mur, Luxemburgh, Mons, Charleroy, Aeth, Oudenard, Newport, and Ostend; and soon after into Brussels, Antwerp, &c. in all 25 Places, which in a short time they garrisoned with above 60000 French. The D. of Anjou was also sent to Spain, arriving at Madrid, Feb. 18. And P. Vaudemont, Governor of Milan, owned and proclaimed him K. of Spain, in that Dutchy, whereupon the Fr. K. sent several Bodies of French Troops thither. In the mean time the Emperor, resolving to assert his Right to the whole Spanish Monarch, raised a great Number of Forces to be sent into Italy. And yet, to shew his peaceable Disposition, he was willing to accept of the Pope's Mediation: But the French declaring they would part with nothing, the Emperor prepares for a vigorous War.

K. William and the States General were much concern'd that the Fr. K. should thus elude the Treaty of Partition; and the States being concerned, that the Spanish Netherlands should be filled with Fr. Troops, represented their Fears to that Ambassador, who pretending, that his Master could allow them no Satisfaction till they had owned the K. of Spain; they at that Juncture, for the vacating of these Pretences, thought fit to acknowledge him. Soon after which, K. William did the same. And then a Negotiation being set on Foot at the Hague, Mr. Stanhope the English Envoy, demanded, That the French King should recal all his Troops out of the Spanish Netherlands; and that the King and the States General should send their Troops thither, for their Defence, when lawfully required so to do. That the Towns of Ostend and Newport shall be put into the Hands of his British Majesty, for his particular Security, to put Garrisons therein, and fortifie the same, without any Hindrance from France, &c. That none of the Spanish Realms, Provinces, Towns, or Territories, either within or without Europe, shall ever be transferred, or devolve to the Crown of France, by any Title whatsoever. That in all the Spanish Dominions, the Subjects of England shall continue to enjoy all the Privileges they had in the Reign of the late K. Charles II. of Spain, &c. The Dutch also made Demands of the same Nature; Both which the French received with Indignation,

dignation, declaring they would never consent to the Dismembering of the *Spanish Nation*; and so the Negotiations were at an end.

On the 30th of *July*, 1700, the Duke of *Gloucester* departed this Life, to the unspeakable Grief of the King, the Princess, and the whole Nation, just as he was entering the 12th Year of his Age: on the Occasion of whose Death, the King recommended to the Parliament, at the following Session, to make a further provision for the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line; to which End an Act passed for Settling the Succession of the Crown, after the Death of the King, the Princess of *Denmark*, and their Issue, upon the Princess *Sophia*, Dutchess-Dowager of *Hanover*, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants.

After this, King *William* went over to *Holland*, where he had not long been, before the late King *James* died at *St. Germans* in *France*, Sep. 4, 1701, being 67 Years, 11 Months, and 13 Days old: A Prince, says one, whose Life was an unhappy Instance of the Mutability of Fortune; who might have held the Ballance of Europe, and been the greatest King in Christendom, if Bigottry, Superstition, and French Councils had not put him upon those destructive Measures, that lost him the Love of his People, tumbled him up and down, and obliged him to live an Exile almost 13 Years. When the Fr. K. made his last Visit to him, he declared in the presence of the late Queen, That if it pleased God to call away the King, he would own the P. of Wales as his lawful Heir. And H. *James* had no sooner made his Exit, but he was accordingly proclaimed in the Palace of *St. Germans*, K. of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, in Latin, French, and English, by the Name of *James III.* Which his Majesty being informed of at the *Hague*, sent immediately Orders to the E. of *Manchester*, his Ambassador in *France*, to return to *England*, without taking any Leave of that Court. This Insolent Action of the Fr. K. was highly resented by the L. Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, of the City of *London*, who sent a Loyal Address to his Majesty into *Holland*, declaring how deeply sensible they were of this great Affront and Indignity;

ty, tending
and Prope
of these K
mously and
at all Time
their Abil
Power, for
the Defenc
Invaders o
the Way o
Kingdom,

The la
meeting L
ous Speec
fairs, bo
humble T
that they
able him
for the rec
which the
son; and
cluded ril
notorious
England
his Majest
ing the H
They also
maintain
ta, in per
his Allies
Prince of
son to go
the Crow
ordered t

But wh
a hunting
had an u
vicula, o
ly sex
dined th

ty, tending to Dethrone his Majesty, Invade our Liberties and Properties, and Extirpate the Protestant Religion out of these Kingdoms: And that therefore they do unanimously and sincerely assure his Majesty, That they will at all Times, and upon all Occasions, exert the utmost of their Abilities, in contributing whatever lies in their Power, for the preservation of his Majesty's person, and the Defence of his Just Rights, in Opposition to all the Invaders of his Crown and Dignity. This Address led the Way of Multitude of others, from all parties of the Kingdom, to the same Effect.

The last parliament being dissolved, and a new one meeting Decemb. 30, his Majesty having in a most gracious Speech acquainted them with the present State of Affairs, both Houses unanimously addressed him, with their humble Thanks for the same, giving him full Assurance, that they will both defend his lawful Title, and also enable him to make all the Alliance he had, or shall make for the reducing the exorbitant power of *France*: After which they Attainted the pretended prince of High Treason, and humbly desired, that no peace might be concluded till his Majesty had received Satisfaction for that notorious Affront of the *French K.* in proclaiming him *K. of England*. They also made an Act for the preservation of his Majesty's Person and Government, and the Extinguishing the Hopes of the *P. of Wales*, and all other Pretenders. They also declared, that they would enable his Majesty to maintain 4000 Seamen, and 4000 Landmen, as his Quota, in performance of the Treaties he had made with his Allies. A Bill also for the Abjuring of the pretended Prince of *Wales* and his Title, and making it High Treason to go about to endeavour to alter the Succession of the Crown, as it was settled in the Protestant Line, were ordered to be brought in by the House of Commons.

But while these Things were doing, his Majesty was a hunting near his palace at *Hampton Court*, on Feb. 21, had an unfortunate Fall from his Horse, by which his *Clavicula*, or Collar-bone was broke, but it was immediately set by his chief Surgeon; after which he dined there, where the Bandage being opened, which

occasioned the Bone to slip out again; however it was instantly replaced, and the King went back to *Kensington*, where he seemed to be in a fair Way of Recovery, till *Sunday March 1.* at which time he had a Defluxion on his Knee; which tho' an ill Symptom, yet he was not so bad, but he could walk from one Room to another, leaning upon one of his Noblemen; and so continued till *Wednesday* following, at which time he took several Turns in the Gallery at *Kensington*: After which, finding himself feeble and weary, he sat down and fell asleep, which 'tis thought occasioned him to take cold; for when he awaked, he had a shivering Fit, which turned to a Fever, accompanied with Vomiting and a Looseness; whereupon he thought fit to send for Sir *T. Millington*, who attended him to his last Minute, as did also Sir *R. Blackmore*, and several others of that Faculty. But the King understanding, that the Abjuration Bill against the pretended *P. of Wales*, and that other for making it High Treason to endeavour to alter that Succession of the Crown, &c. had pass both Houses, and was ready for the Royal Assent, he caused a Commission to be drawn up, authorizing several Lords therein specified, to pass the said Bill; which Commission being under the great Seal of *England*, the said Bills were according passed; at which the King seemed very well pleased, asking if there was any thing else he could yet do for poor *England*? But his Illness increasing more and more upon him, he received the Holy Sacrament from the Hands of the *A. B. of Canterbury*, early on *Sunday Morning*, with great Devotion; and about Eight a Clock the same Morning, expired in the Arms of *Mr. Sewel*, one of the Pages of the Back-stairs, sitting upon his Bed in his Night-gown, to the inexpressible Sorrow of all his Loyal Subjects, on the 8th of *March*, 1702. to the inexpressible Sorrow of all his Loyal Subjects, having lived 51 Years, 4 Months, and 4 Days, and reigned over *England* 13 Years, 3 Weeks, and 2 Days.

Queen

The
Me
ous and
of the late
the Coun
raign Q.
And the
James's,
Sorrow f
had for
berly of
port the
stant Lin
rations to
Declarat
jects, ov
was extr
sitting,
pression
by her

Queen ANNE.



THe late Glorious K. *William* the Third of Immortal Memory, was no sooner expired, but the Illustrious and High born Princess *Anne* of Denmark, Sister of the late blessed Q. *Mary* the Second, was by Order of the Council, proclaimed our lawful and rightful Sovereign Q. of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c. And the Council forthwith assembling themselves at St. *James's*, her Majesty was pleased to declare her great Sorrow for the Death of K. *William*; the Concern she had for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws and Liberty of her Country; her Desire to Preserve and Support them, and to Maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line; and for carrying on all the Necessary Preparations to Oppose the Exorbitant Power of *France*. This Declaration of her Majesty revived the Hearts of her Subjects, overcome with Sorrow for the King's Death, and was extremely grateful to both Houses of Parliament, then sitting, who immediately addressed the Queen with Expressions full of Duty and Regard, protesting to stand by her Majesty, the Protestant Succession, and the Alliances

stances made by the late King with the Confederates, as well as those which her Majesty should think fit to confirm afterwards. To which the Queen returned her hearty Thanks, and assured them, *That her Endeavours should be always sincere in promoting the true Interest of England; and supporting the common Cause.* Two Days after her Majesty went to Westminster, and made her Speech to both Houses of parliament, and confirming what she had before declared; recommending an UNION between England and Scotland, as absolutely necessary for the peace and Security of both her Kingdoms; putting them in mind of the Expiration of the Revenue, and her Reliance upon them for supplying it: Concluding, *That her Heart was Entirely English; and that nothing could be expected or desired, which she would not be ready to do, for the Happiness and Prosperity of England.* For all which tender and affectionate Assurances, both Houses again returned the Queen their most Loyal and Dutiful Thanks.

Although the Death of K. William, was very surprising News to the States General, yet they were very well pleased with her Majesty's Accession to the Throne, especially since she (who thought it highly necessary to cultivate a Friendship and good Understanding with them) had sent over the E. of Marlborough thither, with the Title of her Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to them: For that noble Earl, having had several Conferences with the Pensioner of Holland and other Ministers, in his publick Audience of the States General, notified to them the Death of R. William, and the happy Accession of his Mistress to the Throne; with the Care her Majesty had taken to enter into the same strict Correspondence of Union and Friendship that was carried on during the foregoing Reign; and the Resolutions she had made to renew and confirm what Alliances they should think fit, conformable to the Measures taken by the late King, in order to preserve the Liberty of Europe, and reduce within just Bounds the Exorbitant power of France.

The States, in Reply to the Earl's Speech, expressed their

their great
gratulated
returned th
Friendship
with her in
mon Intere

The E.
gence and
minaries
England

O. S. 170

Queen, by

after sever

against Fra

of May, 1

was sent i

nesses ma

And there

for Nimeg

Confedera

Gravenbro

French, it

Ditch, an

it was atta

rison surr

but advanc

ired with

to his Exe

the Unite

He end

French to

back to

with a De

side, and

the Trench

Security,

the sudden

an Exple

command

their great Affliction for the Death of *K. VWilliam*; congratulated her Majesty's happy Accession to the Throne, returned their hearty Thanks for the Assurances of her Friendship, and declared a Resolution ready to concur with her in the most vigorous prosecution of the Common Interest.

The *E. of Marlborough*, having by indefatigable Diligence and Conduct settled with the States several preliminaries relating to a good Correspondence between England and Holland, left the *Hague* the 5th of April, O. S. 1702: And upon his Arrival at *St. James's*, the Queen, by the Consent of both Houses of parliament, after several Debates, agreed to a Declaration of War against France and Spain, which was proclaimed the 4th of May, 1702. After which, the *E. of Marlborough* was sent into Holland again, where their High Mightinesses made him General of the Confederate Forces. And thereupon his Excellency leaves the *Hague*, and goes for *Nimeguen*, where he puts himself at the Head of the Confederate Army, and after several Marches attacked *Gravenbroeck*, in which Castle was a strong Garrison of French, it being built in a Morass, environ'd with a double Ditch, and strong Pallisadoes; notwithstanding which, it was attacked so vigorously, that in a little time the Garrison surrendered at Discretion. The Earl staid not here, but advanced to *Petit-Brugel*, from whence the French retired with Precipitation, quitting the *Spanish Guelderland*, to his Excellency's Honour, and the great Satisfaction of the *United Province*.

He endeavoured as much as possible to bring the French to a Battle, marched from his Camp at *Everbach* to *Asch*, whilst *Vento* was invested by *M. Opdam*, with a Detachment of English and Dutch on the *Maes* side, and of *Prussians* on the other. In ten Days time the Trenches were opened on both sides with great Security, and the Siege carried on with Success: But the sudden Surrender of this Place was occasioned by an Exploit of the Lord *Cutts*: His Lordship being commanded to attack *Fort St. Michael*, which lay be-

betwixt the Bastion next the Plain, and the North Ravelin, took with him Brigadier *G. Hamilton*, with the Royal Regiment of *Irish*, and Gen. *Hukelem's* Regiment, 172 Granadiers, 100 Fusileers, most *English*, and 300 Workmen, besides Engineers, under Col. *Blood*. His Lordship having received his Orders, which were to make a Lodgment from the Point of the Ravelin to the Bastion, began the same by a Signal of blowing up a Tun of Powder, and a Discharge of all the Besiegers Batteries : Upon this, his Lordship ordered those Officers that led the Granadiers, to clear the Covered Way first, and then, if they thought fit, to attack the Ravelin Sword in Hand, withal animating the Granadiers with a Promise of Reward, besides the sacrificing himself and Troops to sustain them. Thus elevated, with Hopes of Success, they with great Bravery cleared the Counterscarp, notwithstanding the Enemy sprung a Mine ; and then with Sword in Hand, followed by the *L. Cutts*, and all his Forces, soon made themselves Masters of the Ravelin. This made the French fire furiously upon them from the Ramparts of the adjacent Fort, which hot Service obliged his Lp. to order the Granadiers to throw in their Granadoes, and attack the Fort it self Sword in Hand ; which was immediately put in Execution, and the Enemy so hotly charged and followed, that they had not time to break their Bridge, tho' they endeavoured it with an undaunted Resolution : But the English Granadiers, animated by the Example of their Officers and several Volunteers of Note, attacked the Bridge, climbed the Ramparts, and got into the Town. The Enemy at first continued their Fire, but being over-powered, could not defend themselves against the Fury of the *English*, who killed all they met, till his Lp. put a stop to the Slaughter. The *English* took 200 Prisoners, and among them 30 Officers, besides the Governour and a Brigadier-General ; but the rest, amounting to 600 Men, were (all but 12) killed or drowned, as they endeavoured to make their Escape. The Fort being taken, the *L. Cutts* posted some of his Soldiers in the Out-works and Sally-ports, drew up the Ramparts facing the Town, turned the Enemies Cannon upon

upon them
Camp, by
this courag
hault, wir
mies Rave
French bre
drowned,
were thus
the Confe
Surrender
all the Art
ed mistak
beat a Par
rates.

Someti
Italy, bet
of Anjou's
ster of the
ed, and g
nition, G
P. Lewis
Guiscard,
put into I
sanctry, an
Men, and

In the
Confeder
Maes, at
after that
from Rur
federates
the Subur
and Char
sent Com
and on th
whole To
Cutts. A
Sword :
and Notes

upon themselves, and gave Notice of the Success to the Camp, by a general Discharge of his small Arms. During this courageous Attempt of the *L. Cutts*, the *P. of Anhalt*, with great Bravery, attacked another of the Enemies Ravelins, and carried it Sword in Hand; but the French breaking their Bridge, some of his Men were drowned, and the obliged to desist. While the French were thus closely besieged, a lucky Accident fell out to the Confederates; For having received Advice of the Surrender of *Landaw*, for Joy thereof, they discharged all the Artillery in their Camp, &c. Which the Besieged mistaking for the Signal of an approaching Storm, beat a Parley, and surrendered the Place to the Confederates.

Sometime after, happen'd the Battle of *Luzara* in Italy, between *P. Eugene* with 25000 Men, and the *D. of Anjou's* Army with 40000; *P. Eugene* remaining Master of the Field of Battle, the Enemy's Dead and Wounded, and great part of their Tent, Provision, and Ammunition, &c. The next was a Battle in Germany, between *P. Lewis* of *Baden*, and the *Marq. of Villars* and Count *Guiscard*, in which *P. Lewis*, after his Cavalry had been put into Disorder, fell upon the French Foot with his Infantry, and gained an unexpected Victory, losing 1500 Men, and the French double that Number.

In the Low Countries, after the Surrender of *Yenlo*, the Confederates took *Nuremond*, a fine City situated on the *Maes*, at the Meeting of that River, and the *Roes*; and after that, *Stevenswaert*, a strong Place 5 Miles distant from *Nuremond*. And on the 12th of *October*, the Confederates approached *Liege*; upon which the French fir'd the Suburb of *St. Walberg*, and retired into the Citadel and *Chartreuse*. But that very Night the Magistracy sent Commissioners to treat with the *E. of Marlborough*, and on the 16th the Confederates took Possession of the whole Town, with a strong Detachment under the *Lord Cutts*. And soon after the Citadel was taken by *Dint of Sword*: And therein 300000 Florins in Gold and Silver, and Notes for 1200000 Florins more, upon substantial

Mer-

Merchants of *Liege*, which were as good as ready Cash. In the taking of the Citadel, among many which distinguished themselves for Bravery and Courage, the Hereditary Prince of *Hess Cassel*, ought to be particularly mentioned; who went Volontier in the Attack at the Head of the Granadiers, and mounting the Breach the very first, snatched the Colours from a French Officer. The Citadel thus taken, the Chartreuse was next attacked; and the Confederates having with their Mortars and Cannons fired the best part of their Houses, the Gatrison capitulated, and were conducted to *Antwerp*.

Liege being thus taken, the E. of *Marlborough* made the best of his Way for the *Hague*; but by an unforeseen Accident, the Boats that were to guard him, being separated in the Night, the Earl and his Attendants, with the Dutch Deputies, and several other Persons of Quality, were all taken by a Party of the Enemy from *Guelder*, who rifling their Trunks, and seizing what they had there, not knowing the Earl, nor any of them, let them all go in the Morning, so that they came safe to the *Hague*, surprizing the People there; to whom the News of their being taken was already arrived, turning their Consternation into universal Joy.

After a few Days stay at the *Hague*, concerting Measures with the Deputies of the States, his Excellency embarked for *England*, and arrived at *London* the 28th of *November*. Both Houses of Parliament sitting at that time, the House of Commons attended his Lp. with their Thanks, for the great and signal Services performed for his Country, by which he had received the Honour of the English Nation. In consideration whereof, her Majesty was graciously pleased to create him a Duke of this Kingdom, and settle a Pension of 5000 *l.* a Year upon him, during her Majesty's natural Life.

The Campaign ended with Success this Year by Land, let us now look a little to our Naval Affairs: The Misadventures at *Cadix*; and Sir *John Munden's* Expedition to the *Groyne*, gave the People an Occasion to let their Tongues run too lavishly about the Mis-management of Matters at Sea; every one talking as their Fancies led them: But

in the mid
News of th
taken and
bour of
cautions of
happened
from *Cadi*
the *Pembr*
Transports
landed, bu
of War,
Consul the
versation,
have such
English, a
to move t
not far off
Libon, w
thuin, who
voir, aske
tieman, f
of War, a
communio
of the Se
held a Co
Hardy, in
of the Fle
Captain u
Fleet, and
The Adm
imparted
to sail wi
according
of *October*
Admiral
Officers;
10 *Dutch*
the Fire
Enemies
same tim

in the midst of all their Complaint, comes the surprizing News of the Duke of *Ormond's*, and Sir *G. Rook's* having taken and destroyed the *Spanish* Plate-fleet in the Harbour of *Vigo*; and that notwithstanding all the precautions of Mr. *Chateaurenaud* to secure his Ships: Which happened thus: Sir *G. Rook* coming home with the Fleet from *Cadiz*, on the 21st of *September*, 1702, dispatched the *Pembroke*, and two Men of War more, with some Transports to Water in *Lagos Bay*. They had no sooner landed, but Mr. *Beauvoir*, Chaplain to the *Pembroke* Man of War, became accidentally acquainted with the *French* Consul there, who in a haughty Way, after some Conversation, told him, That the King his Master, would have such a Fleet at Sea next Summer, that neither the English, nor Dutch, should stir out of their Harbour: And to move this, informed him of the Galleons being safe not far off: But besides, a Gentleman came thither from *Lisbon*, with Letters for the Prince of *Hess*, and Mr. *Methuin*, who meeting with the aforesaid Chaplain, Mr. *Beauvoir*, asked him what News? Great News, said the Gentleman, for Mr. *Chateaurenaud* is at *Vigo* with 30 Men of War, and 22 Galleons. In short, the News was soon communicated to Capt. *Hardy*, who informed the rest of the Squadron with it: Upon which all the Captains held a Consultation, wherein it was agreed, That Capt. *Hardy*, in the best Ship should immediately sail in Quest of the Fleet, and acquaint Sir *G. Rook* with it. This the Captain undertook, and on the 6th of *October*, made the Fleet, and gave Sir *George Rook* the aforesaid Account. The Admiral full of Joy at this good News, presently imparted it to the Admiral of the *Dutch*, and both agreed to sail with the whole Fleet directly for *Vigo Bay*, and accordingly steered their Courses thither, and on the 11th of *October*, the Fleet anchored before *Vigo*, where the Admiral called a Council of the General Land and Sea-Officers; wherein it was resolved, That 14 *English* and 10 *Dutch* Men of War, of the Line of Battle, with all the Fireships, should be sent in to Take or Destroy the Enemies Fleet; And that the Army shou'd land at the same time, and attack the Fort on the South-side of *Redondella*.

dondetta. Some other Things happened during the Action, which we pass over, as not worth mentioning: The Booty gained by it was as follows, viz. 26 Millions of pieces of eight, in Gold, Silver, and Goods; 6 Capital French Men of War, from 76 to 46 Guns, 5 taken by the English, one by the Dutch, one burnt, from 76 to 14 Guns; 4 sunk and bulged, from 70 to 54 Guns. As to the Gallions, which carried from 20 to 30 Guns, four were taken by the English, 5 by the Dutch, and the others destroyed, besides abundance of plate, &c. belonging to private Persons.

Count Schlick, and Count Styrum, with a numerous Army penetrated Bavaria in two places; the latter forced the Bavarian Lines by Ditchfort, and took Newmark, &c. and the other broke into the Electorate by the Way of Passau, possessed himself of Reidt, and plundered most of the neighbouring Villages. But while the French were vigilant in their Junction with Bavaria, the Duke of Marlborough was as successful as they: His opening the Campaign began with the Siege of Bonne, which was invested the 24th of April, and surrender'd to the Duke on the 14th of May following. On the 26th of June, the Duke of Marlborough finding it impossible to oblige the French to a decisive Battle, resolved to force their Lines; which was performed accordingly by General Coehorn, and Baron Spar, with great Bravery, and a prodigious Slaughter of the French, which created an universal Joy among the Allies; but this was a little damped by the Fight at Eckeren, where Gen. Opdam was defeated. In the mean time the D. of Marlborough endeavoured all he could to bring the French to a Battle, but missing his Aim, went and viewed the Enemies Lines; from whence he formed another Project to force them; but the Deputies of the States not consenting, the said Resolution was laid aside. On the 16th of August, Huy was invested by Count Noailles, upon which the Governour broke down the Bridge, between the two Towns, and retired with his Garrison into the Castle Fort of St. Joseph; which, with Fort Pickard, and the Red Fort, were forced in a little time to Capitulate, but could obtain no other Terms but

to remain
derates la
ed Septen
roully, th
our any
remain Pr
diers migh
D. of Ma
Rechteren
Campaign
the D. of
vantagious

And no
of Spain
having se
rival there
with a spl
Spithead,
paid him
Day the
jesty, wai
Letter and
That she w
Vifit; on
tholick Ma
Constable
tain of the
ton, Capta
King at his
sey, L. Cl
him to the
great Demo
had made
his great O
and Affista
where she
to his Maje
Stay, his R
the Apartm
with the Q
Table, whi

to remain Prisoners of War. The next Place the Confederates had an Eye upon, was *Limburg*, which was invested September 10. N. S. and the Siege carried on so vigorously, that the Governour surrendered the Place, without any other Condition, than that the Garrison should remain Prisoners of War, but that the Officers and Soldiers might keep what was their own. Upon which the D. of *Marlborough* took Possession, and appointed Baron *Rechteren* to be the Governour of it. Thus ended the Campaign in the *Netherlands*, which proved glorious to the D. of *Marlborough*, honourable to the Queen, and advantageous to the Confederates in general.

And now the Arch Duke of *Austria* was proclaimed K. of *Spain* at *Vienna*, by the Name of *Charles* the III. and having set out from thence for the *Hague*, after his Arrival there, making a short Stay, he came over to *England*, with a splendid and numerous Retinue. And arriving at *Spithead*, the 26th of *December*, had all possible Honour paid him both from the Fleet and the Town. The next Day the D. of *Somerset*, Master of the Horse to her Majesty, waited on the K. of *Spain* on Shipboard, with a Letter and Compliment from the Queen, acquainting him, That she was come to *Windsor*, in order to receive his Visit; on the 29th of *December* in the Evening; his Catholick Majesty arrived there; the D. of *Northumberland*, Constable of *Windsor* Castle, the D. of *St. Alban's*, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and the Marq. of *Hartington*, Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, received the King at his alighting out of the Coach, and the E. of *Jersey*, L. Chamberlain of her Majesty's Household, lighted him to the Stair-head, where the Q. received him with great Demonstrations of Affection and Respect. After he had made his Compliment to her Majesty, acknowledging his great Obligations to her, for her generous Protection and Assistance, he led the Queen into her Bed-chamber, where she presented about 40 Ladies of the first Quality to his Majesty, who saluted them all. After a short Stay, his Royal Highness conducted the King of *Spain* to the Apartment provided for him: He supped that Night with the Queen, who gave his Majesty the right Hand at Table, which he with great Difficulty admitted. The

next Day, being told that the Queen intended to make him a Visit, he met her at her Drawing-Room-door, and endeavoured to prevent her; but her Majesty went on to his Apartment, from whence he led her Majesty to Dinner. The Afternoon was spent in Entertainments of Musick and other Diversions, the Court appearing more splendid than ever was known in *England*. That Night he supped with her Majesty, and after Supper led her to her Bed-chamber; where after some Stay, he took his Leave of her, resolving to depart next Morning, which he did accordingly, after having liberally bestowed his Princely Favours in rich Presents among the Ladies about her Majesty's Person.

But a more important Action now calls upon us, for the Queen being sensible, that the Empire was in great Danger of being over run by the Enemy, sent the D. of *Marlborough* to *Holland*, to press the States to consider of some immediate Means for retrieving that Country. His Grace having in several Conferences set on Foot a Project for delivering the Empire, returned home again. And having communicated his Intentions to none but the Q. and P. *George*, and the Lord Treasurer, his Grace, accompany'd by Gen. *Churchil*, his Brother, and several other Officers, set out for *Holland*, where he made no long stay; for being invested with an absolute Power, he sets out for *Ruremond*, orders the Forces to march towards *Coblentz*. The *French*, by the various Motions of his Troops, were altogether at a Loss where the Campaign would be opened; and indeed all *Europe* was in the same Uncertainty. But when the *French* found that the Duke bent his March toward the *Danube*, they felt an inexpressible Mortification.

By this time P. *Eugene* was arrived in the Imperial Camp, and the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel* was marching with the *Hessians* and *Lunenburghs* to the *Danube*, the Enemy lying on the other side the *Rhine*, and the D. of *Bavaria* very strongly encamped near *Ulm*. On the 9th of *June*, the Duke marched to *Mindleheim*, where P. *Eugene* came to meet his Grace, and dined with him. The next Day P. *Eugene* accompany'd him to see the Army drawn up in a Battalia, where the Prince was mightily pleased to see 'em in so good a Condition after so long

and quick
thus : My
finer Belt
had for
Men, wh
Grace rep
with that
of *Baden*
Complim
to say, Y
me an Op
sensible i
of some P

Soon a
General's,
Troops i
the *Danu*
should co
maintained
Philipsbu
Lines at
to observ

The D
rough, in
Number
lay encan
himself
my, the
tant Post
Cannon,
Baggage
Plate, an
Share.

his Perso
Orders w
ness of h

But
very con
Battle fo
rough an

and quick a March, and thereupon expressed himself thus : *My Lord, I never saw better Horses, better Cloaths, finer Belts and Accoutrements ; yet all these Things may be had for Money ; but there is a Spirit in the Looks of your Men, which I never yet saw in my Life.* To which his Grace replied, *Sir, if it be as you say, they are inspired with that Spirit by your Presence.* On the 13th, P. Lewis of Baden met his Grace at *Heslinghen* ; and after several Compliments passed on both sides, P. Lewis was pleased to say, *Your Grace is come to save the Empire, and give me an Opportunity of Vindicating my Honour, which I am sensible is in some Measure at the last Stake, in the Opinion of some People.*

Soon after this, a Conference was held among all the Generals, wherein it was agreed, That the Auxiliary Troops in the Neighbourhood should joyn the Army on the *Danube* ; and that P. Lewis, and the D. of *Marlborough*, should command each Day alternatively, whilst they remained together, and that P. Eugene should march towards *Philipsburgh*, to defend the Passage of the *Rhine*, the Lines at *Stolhoffen*, and the Country of *Wurtemburgh*, and to observe the Motions of the French.

The D. of *Bavaria*, suspecting that the D. of *Marlborough*, intended to attack *Donawert*, detached a great Number of his best Troops to joyn Count *de Arco*, who lay encamped at *Schellenbergh*, where he had entrenched himself. But notwithstanding the Advantage of the Enemy, the Duke resolved to drive them from that important Post, which accordingly he did ; taking 15 Pieces of Cannon, with all the Enemies Ammunition, Tents, and Baggage, and 13 Colours, besides the Count *de Arco's* Plate, and other rich Booty, which fell to the Soldiers Share. The D. of *Marlborough* during the Fight, expos'd his Person to the greatest danger, and gave the necessary Orders with such a Presence of Mind, as become the Greatness of his Soul.

But this Victory of *Schellenburg*, (though in itself very considerable) was but a Prologue to the glorious Battle fought soon after by his Grace the D. of *Marlborough* and P. Eugene, between *Blenheim* and *Hockstadt*,

where they obtained an intire Victory over the *French* and *Bavarians*: In which Battle Count *Tallard* was taken Prisoner, with 40 others of the first Rank; 109 Officers of lesser Note, and 12000 common Soldiers; besides 14000 put to the Sword in the Field of Battle, and 4000 push'd into the *Danube*. The D. of *Marlborough* took 34 Pieces of Cannon, with 35 Standards, and 128 Colours; and P. *Eugene* took 13 pieces of Cannon, with a great many Colours and Standards. This great Victory was obtained on the 13 of *August*, a Day that will shine with a resplendent Glory, in the Records of all succeeding Ages, a Day in which the insupportable Tyranny of an aspiring Monarch, who aimed at nothing less than universal Empire, and the perfidious Treachery of an unnatural Elector, were dashed to pieces. The Effect of this Victory was the Reduction of *Augsburgh*, *Ulm*, and the whole Electorate of *Bavaria*, when that treacherous Prince, had no other Thoughts, than of Subjecting the whole Empire to the Power of *France*. The Trophies of this Victory were carried to the Courts of the respective Princes of the high Allies; and the Majority of them, are now to be seen in *Westminster hall*. The Q. was Congratulated not only by all the Subjects of her own Dominions, but by most of the Powers of *Europe*; especially by the Emperour, who was most in Danger, and obtained the most signal Deliverance thereby, of which he had so grateful a Sense, that he created the D. of *Marlborough* a Prince of the Empire, and invested him with the Principality of *Mindelheim*, the Duke being permitted by her Majesty to accept thereof.

This Year the Sea produced fresh Laurels to add to those of the Land, three great *Spanish* Ships were taken with 700 Prisoners aboard; *Gibraltar*, a place of great Consequence, was taken by Sir G. *Rook*; who afterwards engaged the *French* Fleet, who tho' they had a Superiority of 600 Guns more than we, and cleaner Ships, being newly come out of *Thoulon*, yet they found such a rough Entertainment, that taking the Advantage of the Night and hastic Weather, they made the best of their Way, and never appeared in a Fleet since.

The

The new
nemies Li
in which A
rals, and a
private Sol
Cannon, o
of Blue Sa
the L Ave
General;
give him
owing to h
Execution.
portunity
too great
Execution
himself d
tinesses,
casion t
that I fir
had the A
in Germ
ble E. of
noble Pri
Publick
taking th
Soveraig
Revolt o
1706
out for
slay, we
the Com
to Cro
Rear; a
we had
the Hor
the Sup
of their
Right
rough,
nells of

The next Year, 1705, was famous for forcing the Enemies Lines after an obstinate and bloody Engagement in which Action we took 2 Lt. Generals, 2 Major Generals, and a great Number of other Officers, and many private Soldiers Prisoners. We took also 10 Pieces of Cannon, one whereof was treble Barrels, and 9 Standards of Blue Sattin, richly embroidered. Of this great Action, the L. *Averquerque* writ thus, in his Letter to the States General; *I must do Justice to the D. of Marlborough, and give him solely the Honour of this good Success, which was owing to his Conduct in the Attempt, and his Valour in the Execution.* After this his Grace found he had a fair Opportunity to fall upon the Enemy near *Over-Issch*, but the too great Caution of the Dutch Deputies, prevented the Execution of so glorious a Design; of which the Duke himself thus complains in his Letter to their High Mightinesses, *My Heart is so full, I cannot forbear on this Occasion to represent to your High Mightinesses, that I find I have much less Authority here, than when I had the Honour of Commanding your Troops the last Year in Germany.* This Year *Barcelona* was taken by the noble E. of *Peterborow*, though with the loss of the most noble Prince of *Hess*; and K. *Charles the III.* made his Publick Entrance thereinto, the Magistrates and Clergy taking the Oaths of Allegiance to him, as their lawful Sovereign. The taking of this Place was attended by the Revolt of *Catalonia*, and part of *Aragon*, &c.

1706. In the Spring, the Duke of *Marlborough* set out for *Holland*, and arriving at the *Hague*, after a short stay, went to the Army. On *Saturday* the 11th of *May*, the Confederates decamped from *Borchlien*, and marched to *Crois Warem*: The *Danish* Troops came up with our Rear, and encamped at a small distance from us. Here we had Advice, that the Enemy, being lately joyned by the Horse of the *Marshal de Marsin's* Army, depending on the Superiority of their Numbers, were lately come out of their Lines, and had made a Motion, putting their Right towards *Judoign*. Upon this, the D. of *Marlborough*, and *Monf. de Averquerque*, relying upon the Goodness of their Troops, resolved to advance towards them:

And on Sunday the 12th of May, about three in the Morning, the Army marched in 8 Columns towards *Ramelies*, the Village where the *Gheete*, takes its Source, that we might avoid the Inconveniency of passing that River: And being advanced near the said Village, we found the Enemy getting into the Camp of mount *St. Andre*, and placing their Right to the *Mehaign*. This River flows half a League from *Ramelies*, the Ground between them being a Plain, the *Gheete* runs from *Ramelies* to *Autreglise*, the River grows wide, and the Ground impassible. The Enemy had posted a Brigade of Foot next to the *Mehaign*, and filled the Space between that and *Ramelies*, with a 100 Squadrons; among which were the Troops of the French King's Household; at *Ramelies* they had above 20 Battalions, with a Battery of about 12 pieces of treble Cannon; from thence to *Autreglise* they had formed a Line of Foot along the *Gheete*, with a Line of Horse at some Distance behind them. His Grace, judging by the Situation of the Ground, that the Stress of the Action would be on the Left; ordered, that besides the Number of Horse belonging to that Wing, the 20 Danish Squadrons should also be posted there. It was about 2 a-Clock in the Afternoon, before our Army could be posted in Order of Battle: When his Grace recommending himself to GOD, the Giver of Victory, and relying upon the Goodness of his Troops, began the Attack with four *English* Battalions, who soon pushed the Enemies Foot from their Post along the *Gheete*, whilst *Mons. Auverquerque* with the rest of the same Wing, charged the Enemy Sword in Hand. The Success was doubtful for about half an Hour; which the D. of *Marlborough* perceiving, ordered the rest of the Horse on the Right Wing, (except the *English*, who were 17 Squadrons) to support those on the Left. While his Grace was Rallying some, and giving his Orders for others to Charge, he was in very great Danger, being singled out by some of the most Resolute of the Enemy; and falling from his Horse at the same time, had been either killed or taken Prisoner, if some of our Foot, that was near at Hand, had not come very seasonably to his Assistance, and obliged the Enemy

to retire.
a Cannon
remount
racked b
manded
with gre
quite out
Wing of
Left fell
slew gre
Battalion
Cannon.
the *Fren*
soners,
all their
great N
This glo
ed with
Towns,
Ghent,
their G
legiance
being s
And
of the
a great
on char
Monjo
self in
Prince
the 30
Men o
Board
nition
bour,
ble Jo
solved
Day
woul
the n

to retire. After this, the Duke had a yet greater Escape, a Cannon-ball taking off Col. *Bringsfield's* Head, as he was remounting his Grace. The Village of *Ramelies* was attacked by a Detachment of 12 Battalions of Foot, commanded by Lieut. Gen. *Schultz*, which entered at once with great Vigor and Resolution, and drove the Enemy quite out of the Village. By this time the Enemy's right Wing of Horse being intirely defeated, the Horse of our Left fell upon the Foot on their Right, of whom they slew great Numbers, cutting to pieces about 20 of their Battalions, whose Colours they took, and likewise their Cannon. Thus a compleat Victory was gained, in which the French had 2000 Men killed, wounded, or taken Prisoners, among which were several Officers of Note, with all their Artillery, Baggage, and Ammunition, besides a great Number of Standards, Co'ours, and Kettle-drums. This glorious and memorable Battle, was likewise attended with the Surrender of 10 very important Cities and Towns, viz. *Louvain, Brussels, Mechlen, Leige, Antwerp, Ghent, Bruges, Audenard* and *Damme*; all which opened their Gates, begged his Grace's Protection, and swore Allegiance to R. *Charles III.* And *Meuien, Ostend* and *Aeth*, being soon after besieged, surrendered upon Articles.

And to add to this Confusion, soon after arriv'd the News of the D. of *Anjou's* being before *Barcelona*, at the Time of a great Eclipse: For *Anjou* and M. de *Thesse*, having carried on that Siege with a great deal of Vigor, and taken the Fort *Monjoui*, reckoned themselves sure of taking *Barcelona* itself in a few Days, and R. *Charles the III.* in it; for that Prince was resolv'd to fare as his Subjects did. When on the 30th of *April*, Sir *John Leak*, with a Squadron of Men of War, and several Transport Ships, having on Board the Noble E. of *Peterborow*, with Soldiers, Ammunition, Provision, and all Necessaries, came into that Harbour, and the E. forthwith went ashore, to the unspeakable Joy of R. *Charles*, and the *Catalonians*; who then resolv'd to make a strong Sally upon the Enemy the next Day; but *Anjou* and M. de *Thesse*, who feared what they would do, resolv'd to prevent them, and so withdrew the next morning about one a Clock, leaving them near

200 Brads battering Guns, 30 Mortars, and 10000 Sacks of Corn, and above 3000 Barrels of Powder, and all their sick and wounded Men; whom the *M. de Theſſe* recommended to the E. of *Peterborow's* Clemency. And about Noon, the Sun was under a total Eclipse, which made the *French* Army, who knew not the Reason, almost out of their Wits, and yet was a Screen to them from the Fury of the *Catalans* in their Retreat, for it grew so dark one Army could not see the other. The *F.* therefore orders *Turin* (the D's Capital) to be besieged, and when taken (as 'tis said) private Orders to raze it to the Ground. The Siege of *Turin* was by special Order carried on with all the Vigour imaginable; but the brave *P. Eugene*, having by a Stratagem gained two Days march of the Enemy, he gave Intelligence to the D. of *Savoy* of his coming to-relieve them, in order to raise the Siege, which he effected with a surprizing Bravery, to the Admiration of all *Europe*. For having run through a World of Difficulties, he joyn'd the D. with his Horse in the neighbourhood of *Turin*, and threw himself and the Army into the Enemies Intrenchments, early in the morning, and by Noon obtain'd an intire Victory; so that the *French* lost in the Battle 3000 Men who were killed, 6000 taken Prisoners, and had 2000 deserted, with their Cannon, Baggage, Provisions, and Ammunitions, 40 Standards and Colours, 3 Pair of Kettle-drums, and 10000 Horses. This glorious Battle, like that of *Ramelies*, was attended with the Relief of *Turin*, and the surrender of *Crescentina, Ivrea, Verue, Cuivas, Navarra, Verceilli*, and the whole *Milaneze*, with all the *Er.* possess'd in *Italy*. About this time happened the Union between *England* and *Scotland*. Col. *Wade* brought an Express by Order of my Lord *Galway*, of a Battle fought upon the Plains of *Almanza*, between the Confederate Army and that of the Enemy, the advantage falling to the latter. The Confederate Infantry after a brave Resistance were at last broke, whereupon they fell back two Leagues, defending themselves very gallantly, during their Retreat toward the Hills, which they arrived at in the Evening, where they staid that Night, being unable to march farther, by reason of the Fatigue of the Day, and their want of Ammunition and Provision.

The

The next
two Lines
Officers fi
greed to
French at
to Count
was much
broke and
wounded
Galway,
that he re
which m
Brigadier
still kept
mer, Rop
at the h
themselv
Son to th
ton, Mul
ments w
Arm, and

The *F.*
shal de
far as the
an Insup
ter *Whit*
ble Insta

Sirs,

If my
before no
send bac
other Pr
Treaty
expect t
stroy'd
you woul

In the
kept a
Britain,

The next Morning early they were surrounded by two Lines of the Foot, whereupon the commanding Officers finding themselves unable to deal with them, agreed to the same Capitulation that was granted to the French at *Blenheim*, and surrender'd themselves Prisoners to Count D' *Alfeld*. The Enemies loss during the Action was much greater than ours, but our Foot being at last broke and expos'd to their Cavalry were most of them wounded or taken Prisoners. His Excellency the Earl of *Galway*, was so closely engag'd with the Enemies Horse, that he receiv'd two cuts in the Face, near his right Eye, which made him incapable of acting for some time. Brigadier *Killigrew* being wounded in the first Assault, still kept the Field, and was Kill'd in a second. Col. *Dormer*, *Roper*, *Lawrence*, *Green*, and *de Loche* were killed at the head of their Squadrons, after having behav'd themselves with great gallantry. Col. *Pierce*, Mr. *Hara*, Son to the L. *Crawly* wounded. Of the Foot Col. *Hamilton*, *Mullet*, and Mr. *Neal*, who commanded the Regiments were kill'd; the L. *Mark Ker* wounded in the Arm, and Col. *Clayton* in the Body.

The French Army under the Command of the Marechal de *Villars*, laid waste the Country of *Schwaben*; as far as the *Danube*, behaving themselves every where with an Insupportable Insolence; of which the Marechal's Letter Written by him to the Magistracy of *Ulm* is a notable Instance.

Sirs,

If my Mercy did not withhold my Justice, you should before now have felt the Effects of it, I Command you to send back, this very Instant Monsieur d' *Argele*, and the other Prisoners, who you unjustly detain, contrary to the Treaty I made with your Deputies. If you fail doing it, expect to see all your Towns, Boroughs, and Villages destroy'd by Fire and Sword. Do Justice to your selves if you would escape my doing it.

In the Month of August, the University of *Leipsick* kept a publick Act, in Honour of the Queen of Great-Britain, on the Occasion of the UNION between Eng-
land.

land and Scotland. All the foreign Ministers were invited to Honour it with their Presence; upon which Occasion *Montenius*, who is a Member of our Royal Society, made an Elegant Oration.

The same Month, the Duke of *Savoy's* Attempt upon *Toulon* prov'd Vain and Successless, by Reason of a Bomb which fell into his Magazine of Powder; whereupon he rais'd the Siege and return'd to his own Country.

Soon after the Kingdom of *Naples* with its Metropolis submitted to Count *Martinitz* the Emperor's General.

Soon after, News came of the Surrender of *Susa*, after a Siege of 12 Days to Prince *Eugene*. There were found in the Place a prodigious quantity of Arms and Ammunition; as well as great Magazines of Provision and Forage. 'Tis a Fortress of great Importance, being an in-let into *Italy*, on that side joyning to the *Alps*, and very much annoy'd *Turin*, being no more than 20 Miles distant from it.

About this time the River *Loir* in *France*, swell'd 22 Foot in one Night, and the dreadful Inundation caus'd by it, destroy'd 5000 Persons, 30000 pieces of Wine, with vast Quantities of Corn, and great Numbers of all sorts of Cattle. We had likewise Advice from *New-found-land* of a considerable Damage done to the *French* that are settled there, viz. two Ships taken, one of 30 and 110 Men, another of 20 Guns and 80 Men; two Ships burnt by themselves, one of 22, and another of 26 Guns; 228 Fishing-boats burnt; 470 Boats and Shalloways; 23 Stages burnt; 23 Train-fats; 77280 Quintals of Fish destroy'd; 1561 Hogshheads of Train Oil destroy'd.

Sir *Cloudfly Shovel* was also Unfortunately cast away near the Coast of *Scilly*. He was at the time of his Death, Rear-Admiral of *Great-Britain*, and Admiral and Commander in chief of her Majesty's Fleet; one of the Council to his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark*, &c. One of the elder Brothers of *Trinity-House* of *Deptford-Strond*, and one of the Governors of the *Royal Hospital*, for the maintaining of aged and disabled Seamen, at *Greenwich*. He acquitted himself in these Stations with an universal Reputation; and thro' the whole

Conduct.

Conduct
Franknes
having la
pence, w

Soho-Squa
on the 2
ficence,
jesty's hi
ful an O

The b
News fr
clar'd fo
landed w
sty's Cor

Sir J
miral of
Admiral
Sir G.

Vice-Ad
ral of t
sley, Vi
Rear Ad
Admira

The
vernor o
to betra
nor pro
strated
suitable

About
Scotland
board
Scottish
tender
their F
being c
miral,
and se
back
that h
Sea-O

Conduct of his Life was honour'd, for a certain peculiar Frankness and Honesty of Behaviour: The Body after having lain in State for many Days at the Queen's expence, was convey'd from his late Dwelling-House in *Soho-Square*, to *Westminster-Abbey*, where it was Interr'd on the 22d. of *December*, with all the Pomp and Magnificence, suitable to so mournful an Occasion, and her Majesty's high Regard to the remains of so brave and faithful an Officer.

The beginning of the next Year, Major *Hunt* brought News from *Genoa*, that the Island of *Sardinia* had declar'd for King *Charles*, and that Count *Cisfluentes* was landed with 1200 Men, and open'd his Catholick Majesty's Commission for Vice-Roy of that Island.

Sir *John Leak*, was by Prince *George* Lord High Admiral of *England*, appointed Admiral of the White, and Admiral and Commander in chief of her Majesty's Fleet; Sir *G. Bing*, Admiral of the Blue; Sir *John Jennings*, Vice-Admiral of the Red; Sir *John Norris*, Vice Admiral of the White; the Right Honourable the Lord *Durley*, Vice-Admiral of the Blue; Sir *Edward Whitaker*, Rear Admiral of the Red, and *John Baker*, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the White.

The *French*, at this time endeavour'd to corrupt the Governor of *Friburg* with a round Sum of Money, in Order to betray the said Place into their hands, but the Governor prov'd true to his Trust, and so disappointed and frustrated their purposes and intentions, and for it receiv'd a suitable Reward from General *Thungen*.

About this time the *French* made a show of invading *Scotland*. They had a pretty handsome Fleet, and on board a considerable number of Land Men, with several *Scottish* and *Irish* Gentlemen, who accompanied the Pretender on this Expedition. They coasted *Scotland* with their Fleet, and lay a small time before *Edinburgh*; but being closely pursu'd by Sir *George Bing*, the *English* Admiral, they steer'd off, directing their Course North-ward, and so by the favours of the Sea and Weather return'd back to *Dunkirk*, leaving behind them the *Salisbury*, that had on board a considerable number of Land and Sea-Officers.

In the Month of *May*, Mr. *William Gregg* was Drawn, Hang'd, and Quarter'd at *Tyburn*, for traiterously Corresponding with, and giving Intelligence to her Majesty's Enemies.

The same Month, The Lord *Griffen* was brought to the Bar of the *Queen's-Bench*, and being ask'd what he had to say, why Execution should not be awarded against him? and having nothing to Alledge, the Court made a Rule for his Execution.

The Earl of *Stairs* sent Express by the Duke of *Marlborough*, came to *White-hall* with the Account of the following Action. *July 12. N. S.* The Van of our Army at 3 in the Afternoon overtook the Enemy, and in a little time Brigadier *Sabine* beat 7 of the Enemies Battalions, of whom he kill'd a great number, and took most of them Prisoners. The Enemy being constrained to engage us, forc'd their Lines, and about 5 the Battle began, and lasted with great fierceness till 10 at Night; the Enemy still retiring. In this Action, besides the slaughter which we made of the Enemy, we have taken a great Number of Prisoners, among whom are several general Officers: Two Squadrons of Horse, with 20 Battalions of Foot, are in pursuit of the rest of their Army, which is retiring towards *Ghent*.

6000 Prisoners have been brought into *Friburg*, 500 Officers, of whom several are of Note, besides what has been related. The next Morning a Detachment of ours being sent out in quest of the Enemy, came up with 3 Battalions of them, taking 350 Prisoners, and forcing the rest into the *Scheld* near *Helchin*, where many of them were Drown'd.

Major General *Webb*, with 7000 Men, repuls'd 23000 under the Command of the Count de la *Motte*, near the Wood of *Anandale*. The Action lasted about 2 Hours, during which, the Enemy had between 3 and 4000 Men slain; the Loss the Confederates sustain'd did not exceed 1200 Men.

During this Campaign, Lieutenant General *Earl* had receiv'd an Express from his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, with the News that on the 22d of *October*, the Gar-

rison of *L*
beat a Par
by the ch
City shou

And o
Clock, th
great Hun
Virtues, h
that all C
for the Lo

The D
27 Pieces
Pioneers c
sooner ca
he imme
Scheld he
non, with
last Attac
he lost 1
rate Arm
away wit
hind ther
his wound

Shortl
Marlboro
ley, that
ing away
Gates sho

Ghent
a Siege e
bandoned
very mu

The S
Confeder
were op

And c
condition
to the C
Muscovi
intirely
Poltoway

rison of *Lisle* having retir'd into the Citadel, the *Burghers* beat a Parley, and on the 23d a Capitulation was signed by the chief Magistrate, in which 'twas agreed that the City should be surrender'd on the Day following.

And on the 28th about 20 Minutes after one of the Clock, the Prince of *Denmark* departed this Life. His great Humanity and Justice, with his other extraordinary Virtues, had so highly endear'd him to the whole Nation, that all Orders of Men discover'd an unspeakable grief, for the Loss of so excellent a Prince.

The D. of *Bavaria* with 26 Battalions, 16 Squadrons, 27 Pieces of Cannon, 14 Mortars, and a great number of Pioneers came before *Brussels*, in order to Besiege it. No sooner came this News to the D. of *Marlborough*, but he immediately march'd to its Relief. In passing the *Scheld* he made 27 Battalions Prisoners; 70 Pieces of Cannon, with all their Pontoons and heavy Baggage. In the last Attack, the D. of *Bavaria* made upon the Town, he lost 1500 Men. Upon the approach of the Confederate Army, the D. of *Bavaria* rais'd the Siege, marching away with great precipitation toward *Namur*, leaving behind them 15 Pieces of Cannon, and 4 Mortars, with all his wounded Men.

Shortly after, Prince *Eugene* sent word to the D. of *Marlborough*, that the Duke de *Boufflers* had beat a Parley, that Hostages were exchanged, and that at the coming away of the Express, it was agreed that one of the Gates shou'd be deliver'd to the Prince.

Ghent was next deliver'd up to the Confederates, after a Siege of a few Days. The Enemy at the same time abandoned *Bruges*. And thus ended this glorious Campaign very much to the Advantage and Renown of the Allies.

The Summer following, *Tournay* was invested by the Confederate Army on each side the *Scheld*. The Trenches were open'd without any great Loss.

And the Town was deliver'd up to the Besiegers, upon condition that the Garrison should have leave to retire into the Citadel. About this time the News came, that the Muscovite Army commanded by the Czar in Person, had intirely defeated and discomfited that of the *Swedes* near *Poltoway*. In

In the Battle between the Confederate and French Armies, which hapened near the Woods of *Sart* and *Jansart*. We took 15 Pieces of Cannon. All the Nations in the Confederate Army fought with great Constancy, thro' all the vicissitudes of the Day. Our Infantry suffered most in the Engagement, and that of the Enemy utterly destroyed. Trenches were also opened before *Mons*, at two several Attacks; one at the Port of *Bertamont*, and the other at the Port *Haure*.

The Surrender of *Mons* upon Articles of Agreement between each Party arrived there, to the great Joy and Satisfaction of the Allies, hoping thereby *France* would be brought to Reason, and made to hearken to equitable Terms and Conditions of Peace. Next Year the Duke of *Wurtemberg*, and Lieut. General *Cadogan*, with 15 Battalions and some Horse, entered the Enemies Lines at *Pont-a-Vendin*. They met with Opposition: The few Troops that guarded that Post, retiring at the approach of our Men, without firing one Shot.

At the opening the Trenches before *Doway*, the Works were carried on with such Silence, Order, and Application, that a Parallel of 2000 Paces was thrown up, before the Enemy perceived the Workmen.

Col. *Panton* brought the News of the Surrender of *Doway*, together with Fort de *Escarpe* upon the Articles. The Allies found forty brass Cannon, two hundred of Iron, and eight Mortars in the Town, but a very small Quantity of Provisions or Ammunition.

Advice came that Monsieur *Varban*, Governour of *Bethune*, had beat the *Chamade*, and desired to Capitulate, and the next Morning the Capitulation was signed. After which the Garrison marched out with two Pieces of Cannon, and the usual Marks of Honour.

Col. *Crofts* brought News of a very considerable Advantage, gained by the Confederate Army, over the French and Spaniards, near *Almanza*, the Particulars too many to be here recited.

Aire, and *St. Venant* were invested by a Detachment of the Confederate Army.

St. Venant was Surrendered upon Articles by the Governour.

News

News ca
the Confed
and was co
Next Y
Lines, at A
my.

Toward
over the S
rates, the
Holland.

Having
many oth
for the Ho
Allies, it
all true Lo
be disgrac
forgotten
turned ou
dom, and
tence, Th
Publick-n
made for
tions, wh
in the Ist

The F
Disgrace
Duke of
bout the
England
Queen fr
Highness
rences at
conclude
and at h
Sword o

In th
accomp
Qualiry,
he declar
him On

News came of the Surrender of *Aire* upon Articles, to the Confederates; the Garrison soon after marched out, and was conducted to *St. Omer* with Letters.

Next Year, the Army of the Allies passed the *French* Lines, at *Airleux*, without any Opposition from the Enemy.

Toward the latter End of this Month *Bouchain*, a pass over the *Scheld*, surrender'd at Discretion to the Confederates, the Garrison whereof were immediately sent into *Holland*.

Having thus recounted the most signal Victories, besides many others, which the Duke of *Marlborough* obtained for the Honour of her Majesty's Arms, and those of her Allies, it must seem Matter of the greatest Surprise, to all true Lovers of *OLD ENGLAND*, that he should be disgraced for these his unparallel'd, and never to be forgotten Services, but so it was: That he was not only turned out of all his Places, but obliged to leave the Kingdom, and retire into *Germany*; and all this out of a Pretence, That the Duke had converted large Sums of the Publick-money to his own Use, by the Contracts which he made for the Soldiers Bread, and other frivolous Allegations, which were maliciously brought against him, tho' in the Issue nothing was proved.

The Faction that occasioned the Duke of *Marlborough's* Disgrace, prevailed with her Majesty, to constitute the Duke of *Ormond*, Capt. General of all her Forces: About the same time Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, arrived in *England* from the Emperor, to endeavour to divert the Queen from entering into a Treaty of Peace, but his Royal Highness's Sollocutions proved ineffectual, for the Conferences at *Utrecht* went on, and the Peace was at length concluded: Prince *Eugene* had his Audience of Leave, and at his Departure, her Majesty presented him with a Sword of the Value of Five thousand Pounds.

In the Spring of the Year, 1712, the Duke of *Ormond*, accompanied by several of the Nobility, and Persons of Quality, set out for *Flanders*; where, upon his Arrival, he declared to Prince *Eugene*, that her Majesty had given him Orders not to act Offensively; upon which Account his

his Grace was stiled the *Pacifick General*, because he owned, That the prospect of the Peace before-mentioned, was the Occasion of his behaving in such a Manner.

This Summer, *Richard Cromwel*, the eldest Son of *Oli-ver Cromwel*, and who succeeded him in the Protectorship, dyed Sep. 3. 1712. in the ninetieth Years of his Age. About this Time also, General *Stanhope*, who was made Prisoner at *Brihuega*, being exchanged for the D. *Descalona*, returned to *England*. And in the Close of the Year, the Duke of *Hamilton*, and the Lord *Mohun*, fought a Duel in *Hyde-Park*, and both dyed of the Wounds they gave each other. This Year also, the King of *Prussia* dyed.

The Year following, many Alterations were made in the Ministry, and several Persons promoted to Honours: And her Majesty in a Speech to both Houses of Parliament, congratulated her Subjects, upon their being delivered from a *Consuming Land-War*, and that in the Peace she had made, she had followed the Example of her wisest and greatest Predecessors, in preserving the Balance of *Europe*.

About the beginning of the Year, 1714. Advice came to *England*, that the Fortification of the Harbour, Town, and Citadel of *Dunkirk*, was entirely demolished: About this Time the Earl of *Oxford*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, wrote to *Hanover*, acquainting that Court how heartily the Queen was concerned for the *Protestant Succession*, and that she was ready to do any Thing that might make it more secure. Soon after this, the Princess *Sophia* dyed in the Eighty fourth Year of her Age. The Close of this Year, the Earl of *Oxford* was displaced, and succeeded by the Duke of *Shrewsbury*. About this Time, her Majesty was dangerously Ill with a great Heaviness, and shooting Pains in her Head; whereupon her Physicians were consulted, and she was Cupped, which gave her some present Ease; but her Indisposition returned, and she was seized with a Fit of an Apoplexy, and tho' upon taking more Blood from her she came to herself again: she continued in a Sort of a Lethargy for two Days, and on the first Day of *August*, a little after Seven in the Morn-

ing,

ing; she dyed
her Age; the
First Wife, t
Hyde; she
deft Sister
month, bein
Bishop of C
the 28th of
Second So
and had ISS
Royal High
and being I
Second Da
1685, die
Daughter,
died the F
cester, was
the 24th o
Years of
her Royal
Born at S
soon after
Born at S
dyed as f
Months,
Body was
terred in
of Augu
Vault, w

ing, she dyed at *Kensington*, being in the Fiftieth Year of her Age; she was Second Daughter of King *James II.* by his First Wife, the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*; she was Christened at *St. James's Palace*, her eldest Sister, the Lady *Mary*, and the Duchess of *Monmouth*, being her God-mothers; and Dr. *Sheldon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, her God-father; she was married the 28th of *July*, 1683, to Prince *George* of *Denmark*, Second Son to *Fredèrick* the III, King of *Denmark*, and had Issue by him. 1. A Daughter, of whom her Royal Highness was Delivered the 22d of *May*, 1684, and being Dead, was privately interred. 2. Lady *Mary*, Second Daughter, Born at *White-hall*, the 2d of *June*, 1685, died *February*, 1686. 3. Lady *Anne Sophia*, Third Daughter, was born at *Windsor*, the 12th of *May*, 1686, died the *February* Following. 4. *William* Duke of *Gloucester*, was Born at the Royal Palace at *Hampton-Court*, the 24th of *July*, 1689, and lived to be about Eleven Years of Age. 5. The Lady *Mary*, another Daughter of her Royal Highness, by Prince *George* of *Denmark*, was Born at *St. James's*, in the Month of *October*, 1690, but dyed soon after she was Baptized. 6. *George*, another Son, Born at *Sion-House*, the 17th Day of *April*, 1692, but dyed as soon as Born. Queen *Anne* reigned 12 Years, 4 Months, 23 Days. Two Days after her Decease, her Body was opened, and the next Day her Bowels were Interred in *Westminster Abby*; She lay in State till the 24th of *August*, where her Body was deposited in the Royal Vault, which was closed up after her Interment.

King GEORGE.



ON the First Day of *August*, 1714, *GEORGE*, Elector of *Brunswick Lunenburgh*, succeeded to the Crown on the Demise of *Queen Anne*, by Virtue of several Acts of Parliament, for securing the Protestant Succession: And was proclaimed King the same Day, with the usual Solemnity. The same Day also, the Duke of *Marlborough* landed at *Dover*, in his Return from *Germany*, as before mentioned; and entered *London* the Fourth Day of *August*; on the Fifth, his Majesty King *George*, was proclaimed at *Edenborough*, and on the Sixth at *Dublin*.

The Earl of *Dorset* was sent over, to acquaint his Majesty with the Unanimity of the People, in Recognizing, and Proclaiming him, and to invite him into his *British* Dominions, and a Proclamation was issued out, offering a Reward of One hundred thousand Pounds, for apprehending the *Pretender*, if he should attempt to land in these Kingdoms.

On

On the
of *Wales*,
the Prime
And after
lick Entry
James's.

On the
cess of *W*
London, a
Westminster
6th of *De*
Thanksgiv
to be obl
which *Mo*
ved; and
One to m
Majesty d
shown a fi
in Danger
ted, and
Subjects f
fence of t
Secret Pra
He shoul
distinguish
on the in
told them
that, *Tra*
retrieved
on, and
prizingly
He desire
Credit, a
and he a
Church an
and the
chief *Car*
for this
lay the *N*
with wh

On the 18th of September, King George, and the Prince of Wales, arrived at Greenwich, where he was received by the Prime Ministers of State, and others of the Nobility. And after a Stay there of two Days, they made their publick Entry through London, to the Royal Palace of St. James's.

On the 13th of October, her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, with her two Eldest Daughters arrived at London, and on the 20th his Majesty was Crowned in Westminster-Abby with the usual Solemnity; and on the 6th of December, a Proclamation was issued out for a Thanksgiving for his Majesty's Accession to the Throne, to be observ'd on the 20th of January following, in which Month the Parliament, then in being, was Dissolved; and a Proclamation was published for calling a new One to meet the 17th of March following, wherein his Majesty desir'd his Subjects to Elect such Persons as had shown a firmness to the Protestant Succession, when it was in Danger. This new Parliament met at the time appointed, and the King in his Speech to 'em, thanked his loving Subjects for that Zeal and firmness they had shewn in defence of the Protestant Succession, against all the open and secret Practices, that had been used to defeat it; and said, *He should never forget his Obligations to those who had distinguished themselves on this Occasion. He reflected on the insecurity of the Peace made by Queen Anne, and told them, That the Pretender threatened to disturb him; that, Trade was render'd impracticable, and if it was not retrieved, must destroy their Manufactures and Navigation, and that the Publick Debts were very great, and surprisingly encreas'd since the fatal Cessation of Arms: He desired Supplies, hop'd they would support the Publick Credit, and make a Provision for the Prince of Wales; and he assur'd them that the Establish'd Constitution in Church and State, should be the only Rule of his Government, and the Happiness, Ease and Prosperity of his People, the chief Care of his Life.* Both Houses thanked his Majesty for this his most Gracious Speech, and Addressed him to lay the Negotiations of Peace and Commerce before them, with which his Majesty readily comply'd; and a secret Com-

Committee was appointed to inspect them, who in a short time gave in their Report; which was forthwith printed and published.

On the 22d of *April*, there was such a Total Eclipse of the Sun about 9 in the Morning, and the Darkness was so great, for about 3 Minutes, that the Stars appeared, and the Birds and other Animals seem'd to be in great Consternation.

On the 24th of *May*, the Youngest Daughter of the Princess of *Wales* arrived from *Hanover*.

Upon the 10th of *June* it was moved in the House of Commons, to Impeach the Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke* of High Treason, and other High Crimes and Misdemeanors; as also to Impeach the Earl of *Oxford* in like Manner, which Impeachments were agreed to. On the 19th Day of the same Month, the Commons proceeded to impeach the D. of *Ormond* of High Treason, and the Earl of *Strafford* of High Crimes and Misdemeanors.

On the 9th Day of *July*, The Lord *Cningsby* carried up the Articles of Impeachment against *Robert E. of Oxford*, and prayed that he might be sequester'd from Parliament, and committed to safe Custody; whereupon the Lords ordered the E. of *Oxford* into the Custody of the Black-rod, and on the 16th he was committed to the Tower. About this Time the D. of *Ormond* withdrew and went over to *France*. and His Majesty made a Speech to both Houses of Parliament, wherein he acquainted them with the Advice he had received, that the Pretender was preparing to invade his Dominions, being encouraged, he said, by a restless Party here, and desired they would make Provision for their Defence. Whereupon both Houses Address'd His Majesty, assuring him, They would stand by him, with their Lives and Fortunes, they also Voted a large Augmentation of the Army, and issued out Commissions for raising 12 Regiments of Dragoons, and 8 of Foot, and likewise impowered his Majesty to secure and detain such Persons as he should suspect were conspiring against his Person and Government; thus ended the first Year of his Majesty's Reign.

On

On the
from Court
the Friends
soment a R
Demise of
Offers of h
Family, a
Coronation

The next
Articles of
And four D
ment again
Mr. Secret
gainst *Jam*
passed for
unless they
limited.
ners were

On the
of *France*
the XV, v
ance, conf
Aisleby,
Earl of *St*
And the m
Regiment
his listing
received A
his Forces
proclaime
the VIII,
and comm
Disaffecte
Son-in-La
headed on
the Conse
ing Six o
Sir John
John Anst
this Month

On the 1st of *August*, 1715, the Earl of *Marr* retired from Court, and went to *Scotland*, where he assembled the Friends and Adherents of the *Pretender*, in order to soment a Rebellion, tho' this perfidious Peer, after the Demise of *Queen Anne*, sent a Letter to his Majesty, with Offers of his most faithful Service, and Affection to his Family, and had the Assurance to attend at the King's Coronation.

The next Day the Lord *Conningsby* carried up further Articles of Impeachment against *Robert*, Earl of *Oxford*. And four Days after, Mr. *Walpole* carried up the Impeachment against *Henry*, Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke*. And Mr. Secretary *Stanhope*, carried up the Impeachment against *James*, Duke of *Ormond*. And shortly after Acts passed for the Attaining the two last of High Treason, unless they surrendered themselves to Justice, by the Time limited. The Close of this Month, several State Prisoners were brought to *London*.

On the 1st of *September*, N. S. *Lewis* the XIV, King of *France* dyed, whereupon his Great Grandson, *Lewis* the XV, was proclaimed King; and the Duke of *Orleans*, constituted Regent. The same Day, O. S. Mr. *Aisleby*, carried up the Impeachment against *Thomas*, Earl of *Strafford*, for High Crimes and Misdemeanours. And the next Day Lieut. Col. *Paul*, Capt. of the First Regiment of Guards, was apprehended on Suspicion of his listing Men for the *Pretender*: His Majesty likewise received Advice, that the Earl of *Marr*, had assembled his Forces at *Aboin*, in *Aberdeenshire* in *Scotland*, and proclaimed the *Pretender* King, by the Name of *James* the VIII, &c. The Lord *Powis* was taken in Custody, and committed to the *Tower* on Suspicion of his being Disaffected. The Lord *Lansdowne*, and the Lord *Duplin*, Son-in-Law to the Earl of *Oxford*, were likewise apprehended on the same Account. And the King required the Consent of the House of Commons, for apprehending Six of their Members, viz. Sir *William Windham*, Sir *John Packington*, *Edward Harvey*, *Thomas Forster*, *John Anstis*, and *Corbert Kinaaston*, Esqrs; The Close of this Month, these Persons were apprehended, and the

Par-

Parliament was adjourned to the 9th of *October*, but they did not meet again, till the 9th of *January* following.

Mr. *Harvey*, while he was in Custody of a Messenger, stab'd himself with a Knife, but his Wounds did not prove Mortal. At this Time also, a Proclamation was issued out, offering a Reward of 1000 *l.* for apprehending Sir *William Windham*, who had made his escape from the Messenger, who went to take him at his House in *Somersetshire*; but he shortly after surrendered himself to the Earl of *Hertford*, Capt. of a Troop of Guards, and was committed to the *Tower*. The Earl of *Scarfsdal* was likewise committed to the *Tower*. *Francis Francia*, the Jew, was committed to *Newgate* for treasonable Practices. Sir *John Packington*, and Sir *Richard Vivian*, were brought up to Town in the Custody of Messengers; and several Prisoners were likewise seized at *Oxford*, and brought up to Town, by a Detachment of Dragoons, commanded by Major General *Pepper*.

Mr. *Forster*, who accepted of the Post of General of the Pretender's Forces, assembled his Troops at *Greenrig*, in *Northumberland*; whereupon the Government detached a Body of Troops, to secure *Newcastle*: Mr. *Forster*, with the *Northumbrians*, marched to *Morpeth*, where he was joyned by 70 *Scots* Gentlemen from the Borders; at which Time a Proclamation was issued out, offering a Reward of 100 *l.* for apprehending *James Painter*, and Others, of *St. Columb* in *Cornwall*, who had proclaimed the Pretender. Brigadier *Mackintosh*, who was detached over the *Frith*, with a Body of *Highlanders*, by the Earl of *Marr*, took possession of *Leith*, but soon after abandoned it, and marched Southward. Mr. *Foster*, with his *Northumbrians*, joyned Brigadier *Mackintosh*, at *Dunse*, 10 Miles from *Berwick*, and there opened his Commission, empowering him to act as General. *Joseph Sullivan*, alias *Silver*, *Robert Whitty*, *Felix Hara*, were convicted of High Treason, in lifting Men for the Pretender, for which they were Executed at *Tyburn*, and the Head of the former, fixt upon *Temple-bar*. The Lord *Dunbar*, Sir *Francis Warr*, and Sir *Marmaduke Constable*, were brought

to Town in
sons were
Viscount
Winton,
they had

On the
joyned the
wards *Land*
to *Appleby*
moreland,
Carlisle at
pearance o
amoun to
him, and
land Mr.
tia also fle
Preston, an
General *W*
Mr. *Forster*

ral other
their Abho

12th, G
tack Mr. *F*
from *Prest*
ring this *Pa*
Measure im
were under
of General,
should be
tack'd them
selves very
300 of his
were most
without *Di*

13th, G
Lord *Derw*
in *Preston*,
ted Forces
of the rest
be made *Pr*

to Town in the Custody of Messengers; and several Persons were seized at *Tork*, upon Suspicion. The Lord Viscount *Kenmure*, the Earls *Nithsdale*, *Carnwarth*, and *Winton*, joyned Mr. *Forster*, with 200 Scotch Horse they had raised in *Nithsdale*, in the West of Scotland.

On the 1st of November, the *Northumbrians* having joyned the several Detachments of Scots, marched towards *Lancashire*, and came to *Bramston*, and from thence to *Applebey*, where the Militia of *Cumberland*, and *Westmoreland*, being drawn together, with the Bishop of *Carlisle* at their Head, they immediately fled on the Appearance of Mr. *Forster's* Force, whose Numbers did not amount to 2000 Men, 500 of the *Highlanders* having left him, and dispersed, on the Resolution to march for *England*. Mr. *Forster* marched to *Lancaster*, where the Militia also fled upon his approach: He advanced towards *Preston*, and entered that Place the 10th. The same Day General *Wills* arrived at *Manchester*, and prepared to attack Mr. *Forster*. The Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and several other Bishops, published a Declaration, expressing their Abhorrence of the Rebellion.

12th, General *Wills* advanced towards *Preston*, to attack Mr. *Forster*, and passed *Ribble-bridge*, about a Mile from *Preston*, without Opposition: To the Neglect of securing this Pass, the Ruin of the *Northumbrians* was in a great Measure imputed; but their great Misfortune was, they were under no command, tho' Mr. *Forster* bore the Name of General, every Gentleman expected his own Advice should be followed. However, when General *Wills* attack'd them this Evening in *Preston*, they behaved themselves very gallantly, and repulsed him, killing at least 300 of his Men, nor could the common Soldiers, (who were most of them new raised Men) have been brought without Difficulty to have renewed the Attack.

13th, General *Carpenter* with 800 Dragoons; and the Lord *Derwentwater*, and some other of the Gentlemen in *Preston*, apprehending it impossible to resist their united Forces, offered to Capitate, without the Knowledge of the rest; but they obtained no better Terms, than to be made Prisoners at discretion. The Number of Prisoners

ners taken at *Preston*, were about 1500 Men, among whom were Mr. *Forster* their General, the Earls of *Derwentwater*, *Winton*, and *Carnwarth*, the Lord Viscount *Kenmure*, and the Lord *Nairn*, with about 72 *English* Gentlemen, and 138 *Scots* Officers and Gentlemen. The same Day 3000 Troops came up the River, and Landed at *Deptford*. The same Day, the Earl of *Marr* attacked the Duke of *Argyle* at *Dumblain*, between *Perth* and *Sterling*; the Left Wing of each Army was beaten, and consequently the Right of each Victorious, and however, either side might claim the Victory, neither of them thought fit to Advance, but retreated to their former Posts, the Duke to *Sterling*, and the Earl of *Marr* to *Perth*; the Loss was pretty near equal. The Duke had in his Army about 4000 *Veteran* Troops, and the Earl is said to have had 8000; but they were all new raised Men, and but ill supply'd, and their Horses were much inferior in Size to the *English*. At the same Time, the *Highland* Foot are acknowledged to have behaved themselves very Gallantly, and much beyond what could be expected from new raised Men.

The Earl of *Middleton*, and Mr. *Murray*, who had been with the Earl of *Marr*, were brought Prisoners to *London*; as were likewise Sir *William Cary*, and Sir *Edward Seymour*, Mr. *Dalzel*, Mr. *Gordon*, and Mr. *Ker*, being convicted of High Treason, were executed for the same.

The Lord *Charles Murray*, Major *Nairn*, Capt. *Lockart*, Capt. *Enshins*, Capt. *Shaftoe*, and Capt. *Dalzel*, were were tryed by a Court Martial at *Preston*, as Deserters, all but *Dalzel*, were found Guilty, the others were shot to Death pursuant to their Sentence.

On the 9th Day of *December*, the principal Prisoners taken at *Preston*, were brought to *London*; they were pinion'd at *Barner*, and so led through the City, as well the seven Peers, as the Rest. The Lords were committed to the Tower, and the others to the Prisons of *Newgate*, the *Fleet*, and *Marshalsea*. The next Day *Lieu. General Cadogan*, arrived at *Sterling*, being sent to assist the Duke of *Argyle*, in attacking the Earl of *Marr*. Two Days after, Mr. *Paul*, a Clergy-man, was apprehended for

for being
Close of
near *Aber*
And the
England,
time tend
committe
out of *Co*
them, as
about this
frozen to
Manner o

On the
a Speech
them, *He*
in *Scotlan*
grant him
the Peace
up all the
by the *Rel*
Day the
And the
High Treas
Bar of the
ment Read
swer; and
House of C
both of Cl
jesty, whe
and the *Pro*
of the sev
Earl of *W*
swer, it w
Sentence o
Derwentw
count *Ken*
the Earl o
that Night
Hil. Bes
Preston Pri

for being concerned in the Insurrection at *Preston*; the Close of this Month, the *Pretender* landed at *Peter-head*, near *Aberdeen*, with some few Gentlemen, and Officers. And the *Dutch* Troops, and the Train of Artillery from *England*, arrived in *Scotland*. The Oaths were at this time tendered to all Persons, and those that refused them, committed to Prison; and several Justices were turned out of Commission, for not being so Strict in imposing them, as was expected. The Winter was so very severe about this Time, that several Post Boys, and Others, were frozen to Death. The *Thames* was Frozen over, and all Manner of Diversions used upon the Ice.

On the 9th Day of *January*, 1705-6, His Majesty made a Speech to both Houses of Parliament, wherein he told them, *He had Reason to believe the Pretender was landed in Scotland, and that he relied upon their Affections, to grant him such Supplies, as might enable him to restore the Peace of the Kingdom; and said, He would freely give up all the Estates that should become forfeited to the Crown, by the Rebellion, towards the publick Expences.* The same Day the *Pretender* made his Publick Entry into *Perth*. And the seven Lords in the Tower were impeached of High Treason. The next Day they were brought to the Bar of the House of Peers, and the Articles of Impeachment Read; they were allowed Time to put in their Answer; and at the same Time, Mr. *Forster* was expelled the House of Commons: Several Addresses and Associations, both of Clergy and Laity, were now presented to his Majesty, wherein they obliged themselves to stand by him, and the Protestant Succession, against the *Pretender*. Six of the seven impeached Lords pleaded Guilty, but the Earl of *Winton*, desiring a longer Time to put in his Answer, it was granted him, and the six Lords received Sentence of Death. On the 23d of *February*, the Earl of *Derwentwater*, the Earl of *Nithsdale*, and the Lord Viscount *Kenmore*, were ordered for Execution the next Day; the Earl of *Nithsdale*, made his Escape out of the Tower that Night, but the two others were Beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. Besides these Lords, there had been Seventy of the *Preston* Prisoners tryed at *Liverpool*, of whom Sixty Six

were found Guilty; Twenty Two were Executed, and the rest were either Transported, or dyed in Prison.

On the 15th of *March*, the Earl of *Winton* was brought to his Tryal, and being convicted, received Sentence of Death. *Thomas Forster*, Esq; *William Mackintosh*, Esq; and Ten more of the *Preston* Prisoners, were found Guilty of High Treason, but *Forster* made his Escape out of *Newgate*, and notwithstanding the Reward of a Thousand Pounds for taking of him; he Transported himself into *France*, soon after Eight more made their Escape out of *Newgate*, and the same Reward offered, but Seven of them arrived safe beyond Sea; many others of these Criminals were found Guilty, and *Col. Oxburgh*, *Mr. Hall*, the Reverend *Mr. Paul*, *Richard Gascoigne* Esq; were executed at *Tyburn*.

On 26th of *June*, his Majesty in a Speech to the Parliament, express'd his Satisfaction in their Proceedings, said, *He was sorry the Instances of Mercy he had shewn, in not taking off more of the Rebels, had no other Effect, than to encourage the Faction of the Pretender, to renew their Insults, as if they intended to convince the World, they were not to be reduced to Quiet and Submission to his Government, by such Acts of Lenity as were most agreeable to his Inclinations.*

His Majesty's Affairs calling him Abroad, his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, was constituted Guardian of the Kingdom, during his Absence. The King landed in *Holland* on the 9th of *July*, and proceeded directly to *Piermont* in *Germany*. Thus ended the second Year of his Majesty's Reign.

August the 4th, the Earl of *Winton*, who lay under Sentence of Death in the *Tower*, made his escape, but it is not known to this Day, whither he went, but 'tis strongly supposed, That he is in *France*, and has changed his Name. The close of this Month, *Kenneth*, Lord *Duffus*, having been attainted in Parliament, was taken at *Hamburgh*, and brought over to *England*, and committed to the *Tower*, where after some Time he dyed: During the Administration of the Prince of *Wales*, the publick Affairs went peaceably on.

The

The
from Ho
Gyllenbu
mitted to
Ministers
ceeding
stices ag
British C
land, was
Regent
tired fro
into Ital
discharg
ham out

On th
the Parli
That he
many De
affected
That the
of all H
even the
Case of
fairs, m
sion, an
the natu
this Sess
invetera
Gain pro
against
which he
of the in
their Ze
they wou
defeat th
of which
biring a

The 18th of *January*, his Majesty arrived at *Margate* from *Holland*. The Close of the same Month, Count *Gyllenburgh* and his Papers were seized, and none permitted to speak to the Envoy; whereupon the Foreign Ministers demanded the Reason of this extraordinary Proceeding, and were told he was carrying on treasonable Practices against the Government. And at the Instance of the *British Court*, Baron *Gortz*, the *Swedish Minister* in *Holland*, was also seized with his Papers. Soon after which, the Regent of *France* compelled the Pretender, who retired from *Scotland* to *Avignon*, to remove from thence into *Italy*. About this Time the Lord *Landown* was discharged out of the *Tower*, and Sir *William Wyndham* out of the Custody of a Messenger.

On the 20th of *February*, the King made a Speech to the Parliament, which then met, wherein he told them, That he had entered into such Negotiations, as had remedied many Defects in the Treaty of *Utrecht*, which very nearly affected the Trade, and even the Security of the Kingdom. That the Pretender's Removal, had deprived his Adherents of all Hopes of Support and Countenance from *France*, and even the Assistance of that Crown was stipulated to us in Case of Exigency. That he hoped such a Situation of Affairs, might have recovered his Subjects from their Delusion, and have offered him an Opportunity of following the natural Bent of his Inclinations to Lenity, by opening this Session, with an Act of Grace; but such was the obstinate inveterate Rancour of a Faction amongst us, that it had again prompted them to animate and stir up Foreign Powers against him. That the Letters of the *Swedish Ministers*, which he should lay before them, contained a certain Account of the intended Invasion; and he promised himself, from their Zeal and Affection to his Person and Government, that they would come to such Resolutions as would enable him to defeat the Designs of his Enemies. Towards the obtaining of which, his Majesty issued out a Proclamation, prohibiting a Commerce with *Sweden*.

A few Days afterwards, he sent Count Gyllenburgh under a strong Guard to *Plsmouth*. The Peace of the Nation being now pretty well secured, Matters continued quiet for some Time.

The 1st of *July*, the Earl of *Oxford* was brought from the *Tower*, to his Tryal at *Westminster-Hall*, where Proclamation was made for his Prosecutors to come and make good their Charge against him, but none of the Commons appearing, he was acquitted; and two Days afterwards, took his Place again in the House of Peers. The Earl of *Carnwarth*, and the Lords, *Widrington*, and *Nairne*, were released out of the *Tower*, and admitted to Bail. Thus ended the Third Year of his Majesty's Reign.

On the 15th of *August*, 1717. The Swedish Conspiracy being detected, Count Gyllenburgh was sent Home in exchange of Mr. *Jackson*, the British Envoy. Soon after this, the Earl of *Peterborough* was seized at *Bologna*, by two Irish Officers in the Pretender's Service, and carried to *Urbano*, upon Suspicion he had some Design against the Pretender's Person; but he was soon after set at Liberty.

The 21st of *November*, in the same Year, the Parliament met, and his Majesty delivered a Speech to both Houses, wherein he told them, That he never kept up any Troops but for the Protection of his People, and reduced the Army to very near one Half, since the Beginning of the last Session, and lessened them to such a Number, as neither would be a Burden to his good Subjects, nor an Encouragement to their Enemies to insult them. That they could not but be sensible of the many Attempts which had been set on Foot, to disturb the Peace of this Kingdom, and that they only pretended to see who were not afraid of them: And that as none could recommend themselves more effectually to his Favour and Countenance, than by a sincere Zeal, for the Just Rights of the Crown, and the Liberties of the People; so he was determined to encourage all those who acted agreeably to the Constitution, and consequently to the Principles on which his Government was founded.

On

On the
and the E
the Bar of
was also t

The yo
6th) was
Arch-Bish
Newcastle
Albans G
VWales,
Nowcastle
Majesty,
James's t
of Granth
him, but
Month a
Pleasure
to all Pri
them sho
they sho

One C
some wa
to his U
whom h
of Jam
of Gran
in Leice
Prince h
Months
minster
Bishop

On
ecution
Palleot
Murder
herd,
of Hig
jesty.

On the 22d of this Month, also the Lord Widdrington, and the Earl of Carnwarth, pleaded the King's Pardon at the Bar of the House of Lords, and were discharged, as was also the Lord Naine shortly after.

The young Prince (born at St. James's November the 6th) was Christened at that palace on the 28th, by the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, the King, and the Duke of Newcastle standing God-fathers, and the Duchess of St. Albans God mother. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, expressing some resentment at the Duke of Newcastle's standing God father, thereby disobligh'd his Majesty, by whom he was ordered to depart from St. James's the next Day, and went and resided at the Earl of Grantham's in Arlington-street; the Princess went with him, but the Children remained at St. James's; about a Month after this Difference, his Majesty signified his Pleasure to the Peers, and Peereesses of Great Britain, and to all Privy Councillors, and their Wives, that if any of them should go to the Court of the Prince and Princess, they should forbear to come into his Majesty's Presence.

One Occasion of the King's Resentment, was said to be some warm Expressions that fell from the Prince, relating to his Uncle, the Duke of York, not standing God-father whom he had pitched upon for that purpose. The 23d of January, the Prince of Wales removed from the Earl of Grantham's, which his Royal Highness had purchased in Leicester-fields; on the 6th of February, the young Prince his Son, named George William, dyed, being three Months, 3 Days old, and was privately interred at Westminster-Abby, on the 12th, by Dr. Atterbury, late Lord Bishop of Rochester.

On the 17th of March, there were two remarkable Executions at Tyburn, the one was of Ferdinando, Marquess of Palleotti, Brother to the Duchess of Shrewsbury, for the Murder of his Servant. And the other of James Shepherd, a Coach-maker's Apprentice, who was convicted of High Treason, for Conspiring the Death of his Majesty.

On the 21st of the same Month, the King made a Speech to both Houses of Parliament, wherein he told them, *That nothing could add so much to the Interest of the Crown, as the repeated Instances of their Affection to him; and that this would enable him, to procure against their next meeting, such Treaties to be concluded, as would settle Peace and Tranquility amongst their Neighbours; and if he proved Successful, he should have the Satisfaction to silence those, who would never own themselves convinced; and to let all the World see plainly, that what he had most at Heart, was the Good and Welfare of his People, who might then be eased of their Taxes, and enriched by their Trade.* And he recommended it to them in their several Stations, and Countries, *That they would endeavour to quell that Spirit of Disaffection, which their common Enemies were so industrious to Foment; and then prorogued them for some time.* Thus ended the Fourth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

August the 21st, 1718. The Reverend Mr. Edward Byshe was convicted at the Assizes at Wells, in Somersetshire, and Four several Informations exhibited by the Attorney General; Two for Seditious Sermons, preached by him, at his Parish-Church of Portbury, in that County; and the other Two for Seditious Words against the King and Government, the most Obnoxious Expressions were, *That King George was an Usurper, and that we had had neither King, Parliament or Laws, these thirty Years; he was adjudged by the Court of King's-Bench, to stand twice in the Pillory, to be imprisoned four Years, and to find Sureties for his good Behaviour during Life, and fined Six hundred Pounds.*

The 11th of November, The Parliament met, and his Majesty made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he acquainted them with his having concluded the Quadruple Alliance, by which he said, *The contracting Powers were bound to support the Succession of the Crown, in his Family: He also acquainted them, That the Spaniards having rejected all amicable Proposals, and broken through the most solemn Engagements, for the Security of our Commerce, it* had

had been
Progress
would en
ards, as
could aff
his good
with him
so acqu
Reductio
Power,
to the T
Spain ha
The
was kill
an Attac
way.

The
the Ear
with ab
Shire of

On th
Speech
That th
And he
Europe
every ge
it was
assisted
my that
vernmen
He said
passed t
testam
ration a
hoped it
dissenti
and Sec
His Ma
the Ar

had been found necessary for our Naval Forces to check their Progress; and he was persuaded that a British Parliament, would enable him to resent the ill Treatment of the Spaniards, as became them. He said, It was with Pleasure he could assure them of the ready, and friendly Resolutions of his good Brother, the Regent of France, to concur and joyn with him, in the most vigorous Measures: His Majesty also acquainted them, That he had made a very considerable Reduction of his Land-Forces, trusting that his Naval-Power, in Concert with his Allies, would soon put an End to the Troubles, which the ambitious Views of the Court of Spain had occasioned.

The 30th of this Month, Charles XII. King of Sweden, was killed by a Musquet-shot he received in his Head, at an Attack of one of the Forts of Frederickshall, in Norway.

The 4th of April, 1719. The late Earl of Marishal, the Earl of Seaforth, and the Marquess of Tallibardine, with about Four hundred Men, landed at Kintale, in the Shire of Ross in Scotland.

On the 18th of the same Month, his Majesty made a Speech to the Parliament, wherein he acquainted them, That the Court of Spain had acknowledged the Pretender; And he said, As this News had given great Surprize to all Europe, so he doubted not, but it would be received by every good Briton, with Indignation and Contempt: That it was their Happiness at this Juncture, to find themselves assisted by the greatest Powers in Europe, against an Enemy that had no Allies, but those who would betray the Government, under which they lived, and were protected. He said, He reflected with Satisfaction upon the Law they passed this Session, viz. (The Act for securing the Protestant Interest) and as it was a signal Instance of Moderation and Indulgence, in our established Church; so he hoped it would beget such a Return of Gratitude from all dissenting Protestants, as would greatly tend to his Honour and Security, both which he should ever have near at Heart. His Majesty's Affairs calling him Abroad, he appointed the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and Twelve other Mini-

sters of State, to be Lords Justices, during his Absence; and on the 11th of May, embarked at Gravesend for Holland. The Close of which Month the Earl of Marr, and Mr. Stuart, were seized by the Regency at Geneva.

The 10th of June, there was an Engagement at Glen-shal in Scotland, between the King's Forces, commanded by General Wightman, and the Spaniards; and the Highlanders, commanded by the Earl Marishal, the Lord Seaforth, &c. wherein the Latter were defeated, and surrendered Prisoners at Discretion.

On the 7th of July, John Matthews, a Printer, about 18 Years of Age, was apprehended for printing a Libel, called *Vox Populi, Vox Dei*, which insinuated, That if a Majority of the People, were for a Change of Government, it was lawful to effect it. He was convicted for High Treason. The Close of this Month, a Reward of Two thousand Pounds, was offered by Proclamation, for taking any one of the Heads of the Scotch Rebels, viz, William Murray, commonly called Marquess of Tullibardine, George Keith, late Earl Marishal, and William Mackenzie, Earl of Seaforth, who it was supposed had concealed themselves in the Highlands. Thus ended the Fifth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

In the Month of August, 1719, a Squadron of Men of War, and a Body of Land Forces, set sail for the Coast of Spain, under the command of the Lord Cobham, who made a Descent in the Harbour of Vigo, which Town and Castle surrendered to his Lordship, in October following, at which Time he Reimbarked to return to England.

Sweden and Denmark, accepted the Mediation of his Britannick Majesty, and agreed to a Cessation of Arms about this Time. And on the 14th of November, his Majesty arrived at St. James's from Hanover. And on the 23d of the same Month, met his Parliament, and made a Speech to them; in which he said, *He was persuaded it would be accounted by all his good Subjects, a sufficient Reward of some extraordinary Expence, that all Europe, as well as these Kingdoms, was upon the Point of being delivered from the Calamities of War, by the Influence of Bri-*

cish

tish Arms and Councils. He said, *They must all be sensible of the many undeserved, and unnatural Troubles he had met with during his Reign: That their Divisions at Home, had gone magnified Abroad, and by inspiring into some Foreign Powers a false Opinion of his Force, had encouraged them to treat him in a Manner, which the Crown of Great Britain should never endure while he wore it. That by their Assistance he had hitherto got through all his Difficulties, and by the Continuance of their Help, he hoped very soon to overcome them, since the Hand of God had so visibly been with him in all his Undertakings. Then he recommended to them, the Compleating what they left Imperfect the last Session, (viz. The Peerage Bill) and concluded, that all he had to ask of them, was, That they would agree to be a great and flourishing People, since it was the only Means by which he desired to become a happy King.*

The 16th of April, 1720. A Squadron of Men of War sailed to the Baltick. And on the 14th of May, the new King of Spain was crowned.

The 11th of July, His Majesty made a Speech to both Houses of Parliament, and told the Commons, *That the good Foundation they had prepared this Session, for the Payment of the National Debts, and the Discharge of great Part of them, without the least Violation of Publick Faith, would be hoped, strengthen the Union he desired to see among all his Subjects, and make their Friendship yet more valuable to Foreign Powers. He said, He proposed very speedily to visit his Dominions in Germany, hoping to put an End to those Troubles in the North, which were now reduced to a very narrow Compass; and he flatter'd himself, That his Presence this Summer in those Parts, would prove useful to their poor Protestant Brethren, for whom they had expressed such seasonable and charitable Sentiments. He could wish, he said, That all his Subjects, convinced by Time and Experience, would lay aside those Partialities and Animosities, which prevent them from living quietly, and enjoying the Happiness of a Mild Legal Government; it was what he chose to recommend at this Time, when he was sensible that all Opposition to it*
was

was become *Vain and Useless*, and could only end unfortunately for those, who should persist in struggling against it. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of July. His Majesty again appointed the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and 15 other Great Officers of State, Lord Justices, during his Absence. And on the 15th of June, embarked at *Greenwich* for *Holland*. Thus ended the Sixth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

In the Month of *August*, A Proclamation was issued out, Requiring all Ships coming from the *Mediterranean*, to perform Quarentine; This was occasioned by the great Number, who dyed of the Plague at *Marsailles* in *France*, which was computed to amount to about Eighteen Thousand. All Ships were likewise orderèd to perform Quarentine, that came from any Places on the Coast of *France*, &c.

November the 10th, His Majesty arrived at *St. James's* from *Hanover*; and on the 15th, a Proclamation was issued out, appointing a Fast, to be observed on the 10th Day of *December*, on Account of the Plague in *France*. And the 8th of *December*, the King met, and made a Speech to his Parliament, acquainting them, That the Face of Affairs Abroad, was become more favourable since their last Meeting. But at the same Time, he said, He could never sufficiently express his Concern, for the unhappy Turn of Affairs, which had so much affected the Publick Credit at Home; and recommended it to the Commons to consider of the most effectual, and speedy Methods, to restore the National Credit, and fix it upon a lasting Foundation. He said, He was glad to observe that our Trade appeared to have been more extended this Year, than in the preceeding; and that he had the most flourishing Navy of any Nation to protect it, and hoped they would turn their Thoughts to the best Methods, for the Security and Enlarging their Commerce; and they might depend on his hearty Concurrence, to all such Provisions, as should appear necessary for the Good of his People.

The 20
the Preter
a Son.

Februa
ving gove
15th o
Prince at
privately
the King
fathers,

The 8
took upo
the Sever

On the
a Speech
a great
began to
stored, r
should d
passion f
tion aga
to the B
and for
to those
them al
merce n
before t
Suppress
the Pea
was pr
they n
and his
he acc
North
Moors.
Slaver
our ow
dities
He rec

The 20th of December, the Princess *Clementine Sobieski*, the Pretender's Consort, was brought to Bed at Rome, of a Son.

February the 11th, Pope *Clement* the XI. dyed, having governed the Church Twenty Years.

15th of April, the Princess of Wales was delivered of a Prince at *Leicester-House*, and on the 2d of May, he was privately Christened by the Name of *William Augustus*; the King of *Prussia*, and the Duke of *Tork* standing God-fathers, and the Queen of *Prussia*, God-mother.

The 8th of May, Cardinal *Conti* was chosen Pope, and took upon him the Name of *Innocent*, XIII. Thus ended the Seventh Year of his Majesty's Reign.

On the 10th Day of August, 1721, His Majesty made a Speech to the Parliament, wherein he declared, *It was a great Comfort to him, to observe that the Publick Credit began to recover, and he hoped it would be intirely restored, when all the Provisions they had made for that End, should duly be put in Execution. That he had great Compassion for the Sufferings of the Innocent, and just Indignation against the Guilty; and had readily given his Assent to the Bill, for punishing the Authors of their Misfortunes, and for obtaining the Restitution, and Satisfaction, due to those that had been injured by them. He acquainted them also, That he had renewed all the Treaties of Commerce with Spain, on the same Foot as they were settled before the late War; And recommended to them, The Suppressing Prophaneness, and Immorality, and the preserving the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 19th of October, at which Time they met accordingly, for the Dispatch of Business; and his Majesty made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he acquainted them, That Peace was restored in the North; and that by another Peace concluded with the Moors, great Numbers of his Subjects, were delivered from Slavery. He recommended to them, The Exportation of our own Manufactures, and the Importation of the Commodities used in Manufacluring them, as easy as might be. He recommended also, The Encouraging the Importation of*

of Naval Stores, from our Plantations in America: And he put them in Mind, Of discharging the Debts of the Navy, for that as long as the Navy and Victualling-Bill, were at a very high Discount, they did not only affect all other Publick Credit, but greatly encreased the Charge and Expence of the Current Service: and concluded with exhorting them, To use all possible Precaution, for preventing the Plague being brought in, and spread amongst us.

On the 7th of March, his Majesty put an End to the Session of Parliament, to whom in his Speech, he said, He could not in Justice, part with this Parliament, without returning them his sincerest Thanks, for their steady and resolute Adherence to his Person and Government, and to the Interest of the Protestant Cause, both at Home and Abroad. That they must be sensible, that his Enemies were at this Juncture, reviving with the greatest Industry, the same wicked Arts of Calumny and Defamation, which had been the constant Preludes to publick Troubles and Disorders; but he had so just a Confidence in the Affections of his Subjects, and in their regard for their own Welfare, that he was persuaded they would not suffer themselves to be thus imposed upon, and betrayed into their own Destruction; for his part, the Preservation of the Constitution in Church and State, should always be his Care. He was firmly determined, To continue to countenance such as manifested their Zeal, for the present Establishment, and had the religious and civil Rights of All his Subjects truly at Heart. Then the Parliament was prorogued to the 15th Instant, before which Time Writs were issued for calling a new Parliament, returnable the 10th of May following. About which Time the Lord Viscount Townshend, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, sent a Letter to the Lord-Mayor of London, acquainting him, That his Majesty had received repeated and unquestionable Advices, that several of his Subjects had entered into a wicked Conspiracy, in Concert with Traitors Abroad, for raising a Rebellion in this Kingdom, in favour of a Popish Pretender: but at the same Time, he was firmly assured, that the Authors of it neither were, nor would

would be
Power;
would be
the Pres
City, to

The m
men, pr
Of their
Person a
Protesta
reflected
the Pro
Land h
they co
Rights
stances
lected
upon th
most A
who sh
ple, un
involve
the ut
would
fence,
firm S
Address
of the
dom.

A P
Laws
and to
Lond
On
at W in

would be supported, nor even countenanced by any Foreign Power; that this effect of the Malice of his Enemies, would be turned to their own Confusion, and recommended the Preservation of the publick Peace, and Security of the City, to his Lordship and his Brethren.

The next Day the Lord-Mayor, and Court of Aldermen, presented an Address to his Majesty, assuring him, Of their steady and unalterable Affection and Zeal, for his Person and Government, and for the continuance of the Protestant Succession in his Family. They said, When they reflected on the many Blessings which Britons enjoyed, under the Protection of a Prince, who made the Laws of the Land his Rule, for the Government of his People. When they considered, That neither the Civil, or Religious Rights of his Majesty's Subjects, had met with the least Instances of Violation, since his Accession: When they recollected his Majesty's Royal Clemency and Benevolence, upon the last Rebellion, they could not but express the utmost Abhorrence of those vile and detestable Persons, who should again conspire to bring a free and happy People, under the Yoke and Tyranny of Superstition, and involve the Nation in a State of Blood and Misery, and the utmost Confusion. And they declared that they would exert themselves with the utmost Care and Vigilance, for the Preservation of the publick Peace, and the firm Support of his Majesty upon the Throne. This Address of the City of London, produced several others of the like Nature, from other Parts of the Kingdom.

A Proclamation was also issued out for putting the Laws in Execution, against the Papists and Nonjurors, and to oblige the Former to remove Ten Miles from London.

On the 16th of June, the Duke of Marlborough died at Windsor, in the Seventy fourth Year of his Age.

On the 30th of *July*, *Capt. Dennis Kelly*, was, by a Committee of Lords of the Privy Council, sent to the *Tower* for High Treason. Thus ended the Eighth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

On the 7th Day of *August*, 1723. A Reward of One thousand Pounds, was offered by Proclamation, for apprehending one *John Sample*, who had escaped out of the Custody of a Messenger, to whom he was committed for High Treason.

The same Reward was likewise offered for apprehending *Thomas Cart*, a Nonjuring Clergy-man, against whom an Information of High Treason was exhibited.

On the 24th of the same Month, *Dr. Francis Atterbury*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, after having been examined by a Committee of Lords of the Privy Council, was committed Prisoner to the *Tower* for High Treason. As were shortly after, the Lord *North* and *Grey*, the Earl of *Orrery*, the Duke of *Norfolk*, and other Persons of Distinction; and the Lords before mentioned, who were committed to the *Tower*, have since been by his Majesty's moſt gracious Indulgence, admitted to Bail.

The 28th of the same Month, the King set out from his Palace of *Kensington*, on a Progress, attended by the Prince of *Wales*: His Majesty lay that Night, at the Duke of *Bolton's* Seat at *Hackwood*; the 29th he arrived at *Salisbury*, and supped, and lodged at the Bishop's Palace. On the 30th, he reviewed the Forces encamped on *Salisbury Plain*, and returned to that City again in the Evening. On the 31st, he went to *Portsmouth*, and the same Day to the Earl of *Scarborough's* at *Stanstead*, where he lay that Night, and the next Day returned to *Kensington*. His Majesty in this Progress, gave Orders for the releasing of such Criminals, as he thought proper Objects of his Clemency; and also for releasing at his own Expence, all Prisoners for Debt, in the Jails of all those Towns, through which he passed; and at *Salisbury* he gave near Three thousand Pounds, to release Insolvent Debtors there, and for other pious and charitable Uses.

Shortly

Shortly
gress, it h
bring to
nemies, w
gainst his
mency wa
upon this
was execu
Bishop of

Go

Shortly after his Majesty's return from his Royal Progress, it having pleased Almighty GOD to confound and bring to naught, the wicked Devices of his Enemies, with Relation to the last horrid Conspiracy, against his most sacred Person and Government ; his Clemency was so great, That one Person only suffered Death upon this Occasion, which was Councillor *Layr*, who was executed, and his Head put upon *Temple-Bar*, the Bishop of *Rocheſter* was banished.

God ſave King *GEORGE*.

F I N I S.



A

Catalogue of B o o k s,
Printed by *Tho. Norris*, at the
Looking-glass on *London-bridge*.

Just Publish'd,

THE Life of our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ;
with Considerations and Discourses upon the
Conception, Nativity, Circumcision, Baptism,
Temptation, Preaching, Miracles, Passion, Resur-
rection, and Ascension into Heaven: Including se-
veral unanswerable Arguments, Obvious to the mean-
est Capacity, in Defence of the Divinity of our H ly
Redeemer, and the Truth of the Christian Religion.
Likewise the Lives, Acts, and Deaths of the Holy
Evangelists and Apostles, as recorded by the Primi-
tive Fathers, and Ancient Writers of unquestionable
Veracity. Illustrated with Pictures of the Manner
of their Sufferings. By *J. Taylor*, B. D.

Mr. Russell's seven Sermons.

----- *Devout Companion.*

----- *on the Sacrament.*

The whole Works of Robert-Russel. In Three Parts.
Bound together, price 2 s. 6 d.

The

The S
the Holy
for Sund
Soliloqu
beused a
Celebra
Practice
Quaker
Roche
Reynola
----- *A*
School
Art of
Doctrin

At
Coun
with
Pray
mers
Sort
Hist
of C

A Catalogue of Books.

The Second Part of the Weeks Preparation for the Holy Sacrament; containing proper Devotions for Sunday Nights, and likewise Divine Ejaculations, Soliloquies, Hymns, Thanksgivings, and Prayers, to be used at Home every Day in the Week, after the Celebration of the blessed Sacrament in the Church.

Practice of the Faithful.

Quaker's Academy.

Rochester's Poems.

Reynold's of Murder.

----- Adultery.

School of Recreation.

Art of Dying.

Doctrine of the Bible.

At the afore-mention'd Place, all Country Chapmen may be furnished with all Sorts of Bibles, Common-Prayers, Testaments, Psalters, Primers and Horn-books: Likewise all Sorts of three Sheet Histories Penny Histories and Sermons; and Choice of Old Ballads, at reasonable Rates.

A Catalogue of the

Library of the
University of Cambridge
Printed by J. Sturges
1794

Printed by J. Sturges
1794

At the Store of the
University of Cambridge
Printed by J. Sturges
1794



